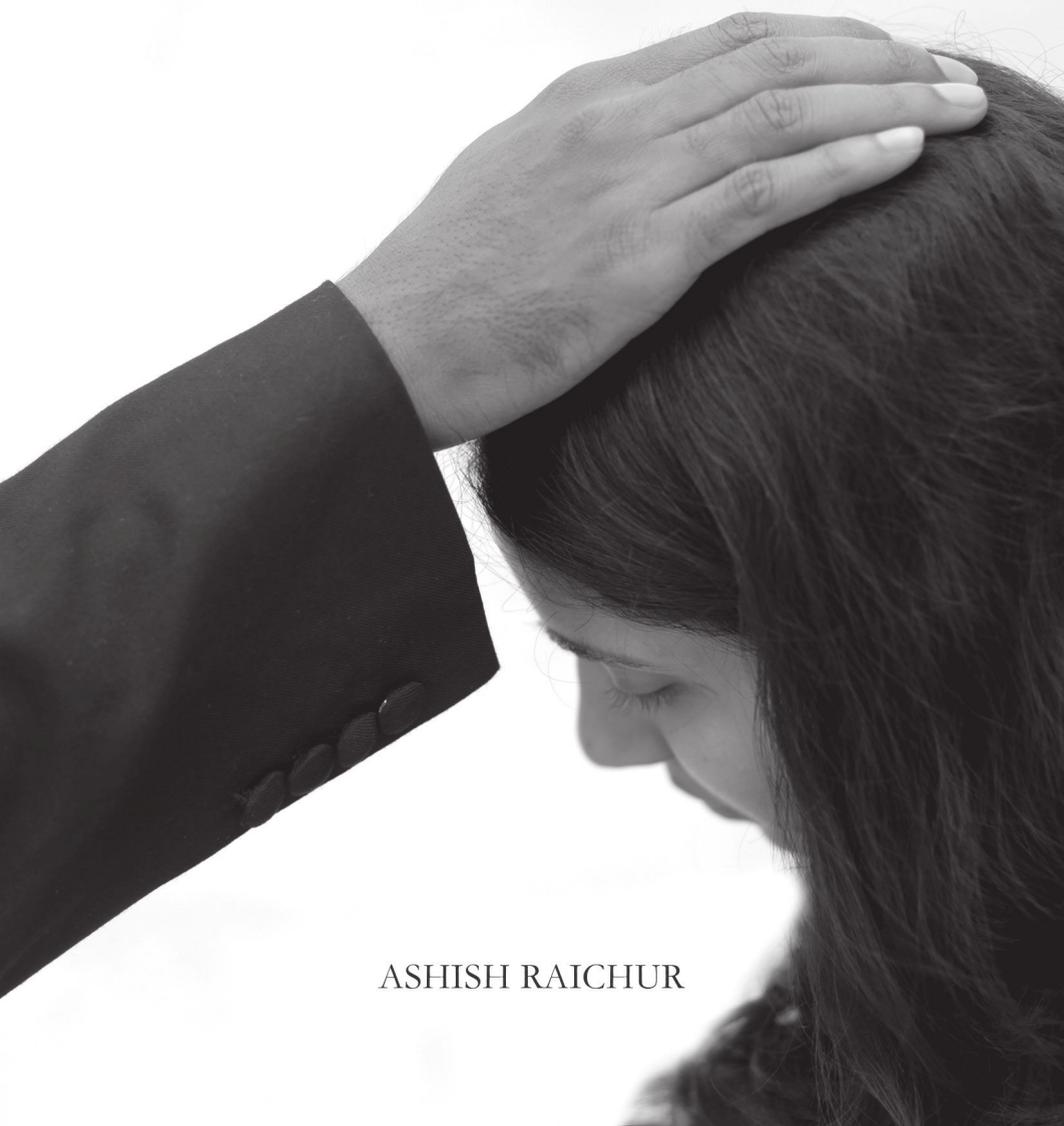


# *Ministering* Healing and Deliverance

Every Believer Can Do This!



ASHISH RAICHUR

# CONTENTS

<b>INTRODUCTION</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>I. LAYING A FOUNDATION</b>	<b>4</b>
WHY MIRACLES, HEALINGS AND DELIVERANCE?	5
#1, MIRACLES, HEALING AND DELIVERANCE REVEAL THE REALITY AND NATURE OF GOD	6
#2, MIRACLES REVEAL GOD'S GREATNESS	8
#3, MIRACLES DEMONSTRATE GOD'S COMPASSION	9
#4, MIRACLES HAVE A POWERFUL EFFECT ON PEOPLE, ESPECIALLY ON THOSE WHO DO NOT BELIEVE	10
#5, THE IMPORTANCE JESUS GAVE TO MIRACLES	15
#6, THE KINGDOM COMES WITH POWER	16
#7, THE GOSPEL IS TO BE PREACHED WITH ACCOMPANYING SIGNS	20
#8, MIRACLES ENCOURAGE PEOPLE TO BELIEVE FOR MORE OF THE SUPERNATURAL	22
GOD'S DESIRE: THE SUPERNATURAL THROUGH EVERY BELIEVER	23
WHY ARE WE NOT DEMONSTRATING MORE OF GOD'S POWER?	28
DON'T DEMONIC POWERS ALSO DEMONSTRATE THE SUPERNATURAL?	33
IS ASKING FOR "SIGNS" WRONG?	38
WHAT ABOUT FALSE PROPHETS IN SHEEP'S CLOTHING?	42

ISN'T ENTERING INTO ETERNAL LIFE MORE IMPORTANT THAN BEING HEALED OR DELIVERED?	44
ISN'T DOING GOOD WORKS MORE IMPORTANT THAN DOING MIRACULOUS WORKS?	45
THE MINISTRY OF APOLOGETICS	46
PAUL REASONED AND DEMONSTRATED	48
<b>2. GOD'S WORD ON HEALING</b>	<b>54</b>
THE SOURCE OF SICKNESS, DISEASE AND AILMENTS	54
DOES GOD SEND SICKNESS?	56
BASIS FOR MINISTERING HEALING AND DELIVERANCE: GOD'S NATURE	61
BASIS FOR MINISTERING HEALING AND DELIVERANCE: THE CROSS	62
BASIS FOR MINISTERING HEALING AND DELIVERANCE: THE WORD	70
BASIS FOR MINISTERING HEALING AND DELIVERANCE: THE SPIRIT'S POWER	74
BASIS FOR MINISTERING HEALING AND DELIVERANCE: THE NAME OF JESUS	78
BASIS FOR MINISTERING HEALING AND DELIVERANCE: FAITH	80
BASIS FOR MINISTERING HEALING AND DELIVERANCE: THE KINGDOM OF GOD	82
BASIS FOR MINISTERING HEALING AND DELIVERANCE: OUR COMMISSION	84
IS IT GOD'S WILL TO HEAL EVERY ONE?	84
IS IT RIGHT TO PRAY "IF IT BE THY WILL" WHEN MINISTERING HEALING AND DELIVERANCE?	89

	SINCE GOD IS SOVEREIGN, WON'T HE JUST HEAL PEOPLE IF AND WHEN HE WANTS TO?	90
	WHY DOESN'T EVERY ONE GET HEALED?	97
	WHY ARE SOME HEALINGS GRADUAL?	100
	WHY ARE SOME HEALINGS PARTIAL AND NOT COMPLETE?	102
	THREE HEART-ATTITUDES THAT ALLOW GOD TO WORK MIRACLES	103
	HINDRANCES TO RECEIVING HEALING	103
<b>3.</b>	<b>THE FATHER'S WORKS</b>	<b>105</b>
	WHAT JESUS TAUGHT ABOUT THE FATHER'S WORKS	105
	HOW JESUS WALKED WITH THE FATHER	111
	CALLED TO WALK WITH THE FATHER AND DO HIS WORKS	120
<b>4.</b>	<b>LEARNING TO MINISTER HEALING AND DELIVERANCE FROM JESUS</b>	<b>122</b>
	THE WILL OF GOD	123
	THE EXERCISE OF FAITH	125
	THE FLOW OF COMPASSION	127
	THE ANOINTING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT	129
	THE ISSUE OF SIN AND SALVATION	131
	THE METHODS JESUS USED	133
	THE NATURE OF SUPERNATURAL HEALING	135
<b>5.</b>	<b>THE SECRET TO MINISTRY AS DEMONSTRATED BY JESUS</b>	<b>136</b>
	KEY #1 : MINISTERING OUT OF INTIMACY AND OBEDIENCE	136
	KEY #2 : MINISTERING BASED ON THE FINISHED WORK OF THE CROSS	139

KEY #3 : MINISTERING FROM A PLACE OF DOMINION AND AUTHORITY	139
KEY #4 : MINISTERING THROUGH THE PRESENCE AND POWER OF THE SPIRIT	141
<b>6. ANSWERS TO COMMON QUESTIONS ON SICKNESS AND HEALING</b>	<b>142</b>
PAUL'S THORN	142
JOB'S TROUBLES	144
DELIVERING ONE TO SATAN	146
CORINTHIAN CHURCH—MANY WEAK, MANY SICK AND MANY DIE PREMATURELY	148
TIMOTHY'S STOMACH	150
HEZEKIAH'S ILLNESS	151
TROPHIMUS LEFT SICK	152
EPAPHRODITUS—FOR THE WORK OF CHRIST HE CAME CLOSE TO DEATH	152
IS SICKNESS THE CHASTENING OF THE LORD?	154
IS IT ALRIGHT TO COMBINE FAITH AND MEDICINE?	158
IS TAKING CARE OF YOUR HEALTH A SIGN OF UNBELIEF?	158
<b>7. PRACTICAL GUIDELINES ON MINISTERING HEALING</b>	<b>159</b>
WAYS TO MINISTER HEALING	159
THROUGH PERSONAL FAITH IN GOD	160
THROUGH THE PRAYER OF AGREEMENT	161
THROUGH THE PRAYER OF FAITH	162
THROUGH A WORD OF COMMAND	163

THROUGH THE LAYING ON OF HANDS (WITH ANOINTING OF OIL, WITH A WORD OF COMMAND)	163
THROUGH THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF FAITH	166
THROUGH ACTING IN FAITH	167
THROUGH THE GIFTS OF THE SPIRIT	168
THROUGH THE HEALING ANOINTING	170
THROUGH SPECIAL ANOINTINGS	171
THROUGH REPENTANCE AND RENUNCIATION OF SIN	172
THROUGH DELIVERANCE	173
THROUGH THE EXERCISE OF FAITH WHEN CELEBRATING THE LORD'S TABLE	174
THROUGH THE USE OF PRAYER CLOTHS	175
THROUGH OTHER UNUSUAL METHODS	176
MINISTERING HEALING—ONE ON ONE	177
MINISTERING HEALING IN A LARGE GATHERING	177
HEALING TEAMS	179
GETTING PEOPLE TO EXERCISE THEIR FAITH	180
TEACHING PEOPLE HOW TO MAINTAIN THEIR HEALING	180
PERSONAL PREPARATION TO MINISTER HEALING	182
SOME PITFALLS TO AVOID	183
<b>8. A SIMPLE MODEL FOR MINISTERING HEALING</b>	<b>185</b>
THE INTERVIEW : WHERE DOES IT HURT?	186
THE DIAGNOSIS : WHY DO THEY HAVE THIS CONDITION?	187
THE METHOD SELECTION : WHAT KINDS OF METHODS TO USE WHEN MINISTERING?	187

	THE MINISTRY : MINISTERING AND WATCHING	
	WHAT GOD IS DOING	189
	POST-MINISTRY SUGGESTIONS : WHAT SHOULD	
	THEY DO TO KEEP THEIR HEALING	190
<b>9</b>	<b>GIFTS OF THE SPIRIT FOR MINISTERING</b>	
	<b>HEALING AND DELIVERANCE</b>	<b>192</b>
	WORD OF KNOWLEDGE	191
	WORD OF WISDOM	196
	DISCERNING OF SPIRITS	196
	GIFTS OF HEALINGS	197
	WORKING OF MIRACLES	197
	GIFT OF FAITH	197
	PROPHECY	198
	PRACTICE TIME	198
<b>10.</b>	<b>MINISTERING DELIVERANCE FROM DEMONIC POWERS</b>	<b>200</b>
	THE ORIGIN AND NATURE OF SATAN AND DEMONS	200
	THE INFLUENCE OF THE SPIRIT WORLD	203
	ENGAGING THE SPIRIT-WORLD	207
	THE BELIEVERS' AUTHORITY	209
	AUTHORITY OVER DEMONIC POWERS	213
	AUTHORITY OVER DEMONIC WORKS	214
	AUTHORITY OVER DEMONIC INFLUENCES	214
	AUTHORITY OVER DOCTRINES OF DEMONS	215
	WAYS TO MINISTER DELIVERANCE	216
	THROUGH ISSUING A REBUKE OR COMMAND	216

THROUGH CASTING OUT	217
THROUGH BINDING AND LOOSING	218
THROUGH DESTROYING	220
THROUGH REMOVING	221
THROUGH CLOSING OPEN DOORS AND ENTRY POINTS	221
PERSONAL PREPARATION WHEN MINISTERING DELIVERANCE	223
<b>II. PRACTICAL GUIDELINES TO MINISTERING DELIVERANCE</b>	<b>227</b>
CASTING OUT DEVILS—HOW JESUS DID IT AND WHAT HE TAUGHT US	227
GENERAL INSTRUCTIONS FOR DELIVERANCE	229
DELIVERANCE : THE ONE-STEP APPROACH	233
DELIVERANCE : A PROCESS APPROACH	233
1) GIVE THE INDIVIDUAL PRIORITY	236
2) IF A SPIRIT MANIFESTS, BRING IT UNDER SUBMISSION, IN THE NAME OF JESUS	236
3) ESTABLISH AND MAINTAIN COMMUNICATION WITH THE INDIVIDUAL	237
4) ASK THE INDIVIDUAL WHAT HE/SHE WANTS TO BE FREE FROM	237
5) MAKE SURE THE INDIVIDUAL UNDERSTANDS TO MAKE JESUS CHRIST LORD AND SAVIOR	238
6) INTERVIEW THE INDIVIDUAL TO IDENTIFY OPEN DOORS AND ENTRY POINTS	239
7) LEAD THE INDIVIDUAL IN “CLOSING” THESE “DOORS” TO THE ADMISSION OF SPIRITS	240

8) WHEN ALL DOORS ARE CLOSED, CAST OUT THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT OR SPIRITS	241
9) LEAD THE INDIVIDUAL IN A PRAYER OF PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING	241
10) HAVE THE INDIVIDUAL ASK THE HOLY SPIRIT TO FILL HIM/HER	242
PROVIDE POST-MINISTRY SUGGESTIONS	242
IN CASES OF FULL DEMONIC POSSESSION	243
MINISTERING DELIVERANCE FROM ADDICTIVE BEHAVIORS AND PERSONAL BONDAGES	244
<b>12. MINISTERING EMOTIONAL HEALING AND WHOLENESS</b>	<b>245</b>
EMOTIONAL PROBLEMS, WOUNDS AND HURTS—CAUSES	245
WOUNDED EMOTIONS	248
RELATION BETWEEN EMOTIONAL PROBLEMS AND DEMONIZATION	249
TWO PRIMARY ISSUES : DECEPTION AND WRONG EMOTIONS	250
RECLAIMING THE SOUL : BREAKING DECEPTION	250
RECLAIMING THE SOUL : WRONG EMOTIONS	252
GOD'S HEALING BALM FOR EMOTIONAL WHOLENESS : THE CROSS, THE WORD, THE SPIRIT	257
EMOTIONAL WHOLENESS IS OURS THROUGH JESUS CHRIST	259
MINISTERING EMOTIONAL HEALING AND WHOLENESS	260
AN ONGOING JOURNEY	261
PRAYER FOR EMOTIONAL HEALING AND WHOLENESS	263
PRACTICE TIME	265

<b>13.</b>	<b>THE LOCAL CHURCH AS A HEALING AND DELIVERING COMMUNITY</b>	<b>267</b>
	HOSTING THE PRESENCE OF GOD AS A COMMUNITY	267
	WHEN THE KING IS ENTHRONED, HIS KINGDOM MANIFESTS	269
	WHEN WE ARE GATHERED TOGETHER, HIS POWER OUGHT TO BE THERE	269
	GOD IS AMONG US	270
	PEOPLE WILL COME WHERE JESUS IS	270
	TAKING HIS PRESENCE AND POWER EVERYWHERE	272
	PRESSING IN FOR MORE!	272
	MAKING HIS PRESENCE OUR CORPORATE DESIRE	273
<b>14.</b>	<b>THE HEALING AND DELIVERANCE MIRACLES OF JESUS</b>	<b>274</b>
	INDIVIDUAL HEALINGS	274
	INDIVIDUAL DELIVERANCES	276
	MASS HEALINGS AND DELIVERANCES	276
	RAISING THE DEAD	277
<b>15.</b>	<b>YOU CAN DO THIS!</b>	<b>278</b>
	YOU ARE HIS HANDS! YOU ARE HIS FEET!	278
	IN JESUS' NAME!	278
	GOD IS READY! ANYWHERE! ANYTIME!	279
	A NAMELESS, FACELESS GENERATION DISPLAYING JESUS	279



## INTRODUCTION

What is the most effective way to win souls and make disciples? What instructions did the Lord Jesus give His disciples when He sent them out to impact the world? How are we to impact our communities, cities and nations with the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ? How do we validate the message we preach? How did the Lord Jesus do it, and how did the apostles do it?

### **Evangelism—the Jesus Way!**

The Gospels repeatedly describe the ministry of Jesus stating that He “*went about... teaching... preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among the people*” (Matthew 4:23). When the Lord Jesus sent the Twelve and then the Seventy, He commissioned them to “*preach, saying, ‘The kingdom of heaven is at hand.’ Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give*” (Matthew 10:7,8; Luke 10:1,9). The Great Commission, given after His resurrection also included the same mandate, to preach, heal and work signs, wonders and miracles (Mark 16:15-20). The Twelve apostles followed this, and so did the apostle Paul and those whom he trained. Evangelism, the way Jesus did it, involved preaching the Gospel with accompanying signs, wonders and miracles. We need to return to evangelism, the Jesus way!

This book is essentially a training manual and has been prepared with the hope that pastors/leaders will find it a useful resource to train their congregations and ministry teams and release them to take the power of the Gospel with accompanying signs, wonders and miracles, everywhere! It is time for the entire Body of

Christ to engage in evangelism, the Jesus way! Let us impact our communities, cities and nations like never before!

Supernatural healing is in the Person, not in the process that is used! Divine healing is in the Presence of God, not the particular method that is used!

We must understand that our God is the Healer. Our God is the mighty Deliverer. Healing and deliverance is not in a particular process, but in the Person of Jesus Christ. Our faith and our focus must be on Him. His supernatural healing is administered and received in a number of ways. While we present some of the common ways or methods to minister healing and deliverance, we must always remember that healing and deliverance comes because of His presence, and not because of the methods we use. Our *“faith should not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God”* (1 Corinthians 2:5).

**Healing and deliverance is not in a particular process, but in the person of Jesus Christ**

## **Every Believer Can Do This!**

The Lord Jesus intended for every person who believed in Him to do the works He did and even greater works (John 14:12). While God does have specific gifts, calling and anointing placed on specific individuals with a ministry function in the Body of Christ, the power and authority to minister healing and deliverance is given to every believer. I remember as a 14-year old, praying for sick ones in my school and other schools that I went to, preaching about Jesus. The Lord was faithful to heal and bless my fellow students. I had no theological training, nor had I even read the Bible in entirety.

I simply acted on what I had been learning from God's Word, and God was faithful to confirm His Word. I firmly believe that the Lord desires to see every child of His, young and old, moving in the power of His Spirit, in the authority of Jesus' name, doing the works of the Father, so that people will know and experience the living Jesus in their lives!

We trust this book will help equip you to do this.

Blessings!

Ashish Raichur

# I

## LAYING A FOUNDATION

We begin by laying a foundation where we address some basic questions to ministering supernatural healing and deliverance. While we are not “hard and fast” on terms and terminology, just to make sure we are clear in what we are communicating, we will identify some of the terms (or terminology) used in this book. We use the term “***new birth***” to refer to the healing of the spirit (or the heart of man). This happens when a person is born again by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ and what He has done through His death and resurrection according to Romans 10:9,10. We use the term “***healing***” to refer to any kind of supernatural healing of the body from any kind of sickness or disease. In situations where the “healing” requires a creative miracle to create an organ or part of a body that does not exist, or to cause implants in the body to disappear while restoring perfect function, and so on, we use the term “***miracles***.” We use the term “***deliverance***” to refer to a person being set free (or released) from any kind of personal addiction or demonic bondages, demonic oppression or demonic possession. When we are dealing with the healing of the emotions, we use the terms “***emotional healing***” or “***inner wholeness***.”

We refer to the entire ministry of the supernatural (healing, deliverance, miracles) when we talk about “***signs and wonders***.” Of course, our God does many more things than just healing and deliverance. For instance, in the Bible we see many signs, wonders and miracles like multiplying oil, bread, fish, and much more. In

this book we are focusing on ministering supernatural healing, healing miracles, deliverance and emotional healing.

Although in this book we have presented physical healing, deliverance and emotional healing in separate chapters and have discussed them independently, in practice, all of these are intertwined. Often, physical healing, emotional healing and deliverance will all flow together at the same time or one right after the other.

### **Why Miracles, Healings and Deliverance?**

Why are miracles, healings and deliverance of such great importance? Especially in today's world where there have been tremendous advances in science and technology, we have medical facilities readily accessible, especially in our cities. Would people still pay attention to and come in need of supernatural healing and deliverance? Should we not look at evangelism through more "intellectual" and sophisticated means?

We greatly appreciate advances in medical science and acknowledge the help that we receive through physicians and hospitals. We are not discrediting their role in anyway. There is nothing wrong in receiving medical help.

However, we recognize that there are situations and conditions where medical help may not be available or may be unable to help someone. We need to help people receive their healing and deliverance through the supernatural power of God. There may be times where although medical remedies are available, we minister healing and deliverance through the supernatural power of God, to demonstrate God's love, power and reality.

Here are a few Biblical reasons why we must minister supernatural healing and deliverance:

#1, Miracles, healing and deliverance reveal the reality and nature of God

#2, Miracles reveal God's greatness

#3, Miracles demonstrate God's compassion

#4, Miracles have a powerful effect on people, especially on those who do not believe

#5, The importance Jesus gave to miracles

#6, The Kingdom comes with power

#7, The Gospel is to be preached with accompanying signs

#8, Miracles encourage people to believe for more of the supernatural

We expand on each of these with Scriptures below.

## **#1, Miracles, Healing and Deliverance Reveal the Reality and Nature of God**

The God of the Bible is real, and it is His nature to heal people from sicknesses and deliver us from all forms of demonic work. In Exodus 15:26, declared that *"I am the LORD who heals you"* and thus revealed Himself through the covenant name Jehovah Rapha, the Lord our healer.

Exodus 15:26

**<sup>26</sup> And said, "If you diligently heed the voice of the LORD your God and do what is right in His sight, give ear to His commandments and keep all His statutes, I will put none of the diseases on you which I have brought on the Egyptians. For I am the LORD who heals you."**

He reiterated through Moses that He was the God who took sickness away from His people and blessed them with health and strength.

Exodus 23:25,26 (see also Deuteronomy 7:14,15)

**<sup>25</sup> "So you shall serve the LORD your God, and He will bless your bread and your water. And I will take sickness away from the midst of you. <sup>26</sup> No one shall suffer miscarriage or be barren in your land; I will fulfill the number of your days.**

Throughout Israel's history as a nation, He demonstrated His power and willingness to heal, deliver and preserve His people. When He brought His people out of Egypt, He supernaturally ensured that an entire nation of an estimated three million people was sustained physically. Here is what the Scriptures state:

Psalms 105:37

**He also brought them out with silver and gold, and there was none feeble among His tribes.**

Nehemiah 9:21

**Forty years You sustained them in the wilderness; They lacked nothing; Their clothes did not wear out And their feet did not swell.**

The understanding of God as healer and deliverer was an integral part of what people believed. He is the God who forgives all our sins, heals all our diseases and redeems us from destruction. These are His benefits which He provides for His people.

Psalm 103:1-5

**<sup>1</sup> A Psalm of David. Bless the LORD, O my soul; And all that is within me, bless His holy name! <sup>2</sup> Bless the LORD, O my soul, And forget not all His benefits: <sup>3</sup> Who forgives all your iniquities, Who heals all your diseases, <sup>4</sup> Who redeems your life from destruction, Who crowns you with lovingkindness and tender mercies, <sup>5</sup> Who satisfies your mouth with good things, So that your youth is renewed like the eagle's.**

Jesus came to fully manifest and perfectly reveal God to us. He was the embodiment of God. "*He is the image of the invisible God*" (Colossians 1:15, 2 Corinthians 4:4). Jesus was "*the express image of His person*" (Hebrews 1:3), meaning, the exact representation of God. Jesus revealed the Father to us. Everything He did was the expression of the will of God (Hebrews 10:7). A big part of what Jesus did during His earthly ministry was to heal, deliver and work miracles, revealing that this is who God is and what He does.

The Bible clearly establishes that it is God's nature to heal, deliver and work miracles. God desires to be revealed in and through His people, so that people will know that He exists and who He really is. Hence, the reason why we extend our faith and pray, and minister healing, deliverance and miracles is to reveal the reality and nature of our God.

## **#2, Miracles Reveal God's Greatness**

The Lord Jesus revealed His glory through the miracles He did.

John 2:11

**This beginning of signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory; and His disciples believed in Him.**

We serve a great God who is all-powerful and infinite. God is infinitely more powerful than any sickness, disease, demonic work,

or emotional problem that ravages our minds and bodies. Supernatural healing, deliverance and miracles reveal God's greatness, especially, when we see these happen in lives of people who are beyond any medical help. "*Ah, Lord GOD! Behold, You have made the heavens and the earth by Your great power and outstretched arm. There is nothing too hard for You*" (Jeremiah 32:17).

### **#3, Miracles Demonstrate God's Compassion**

People are hurting and in pain, and many need divine intervention. God has compassion on every one. "*The LORD is gracious and full of compassion, Slow to anger and great in mercy. The LORD is good to all, And His tender mercies are over all His works*" (Psalm 145:8,9).

The Lord Jesus was moved with compassion when He saw the masses of people. Out of that compassion He preached the Gospel of the Kingdom, taught them many things and ministered healing and deliverance.

Matthew 14:14

**And when Jesus went out He saw a great multitude; and He was moved with compassion for them, and healed their sick.**

Matthew 15:32

**Now Jesus called His disciples to Himself and said, "I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now continued with Me three days and have nothing to eat. And I do not want to send them away hungry, lest they faint on the way."**

Matthew 20:34

**So Jesus had compassion and touched their eyes. And immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed Him.**

Mark 1:41

**Then Jesus, moved with compassion, stretched out His hand and touched him, and said to him, "I am willing; be cleansed."**

Mark 5:18,19

**<sup>18</sup> And when He got into the boat, he who had been demon-possessed begged Him that he might be with Him. <sup>19</sup> However, Jesus did not permit him, but said to him, "Go home to your friends, and tell them what great things the Lord has done for you, and how He has had compassion on you."**

Mark 6:34

**And Jesus, when He came out, saw a great multitude and was moved with compassion for them, because they were like sheep not having a shepherd. So He began to teach them many things.**

Luke 7:13-15

**<sup>13</sup> When the Lord saw her, He had compassion on her and said to her, "Do not weep." <sup>14</sup> Then He came and touched the open coffin, and those who carried him stood still. And He said, "Young man, I say to you, arise." <sup>15</sup> So he who was dead sat up and began to speak. And He presented him to his mother.**

The love of God is poured out into our hearts by the Holy Spirit (Romans 5:5). It is the love of Christ that motivates us (2 Corinthians 5:14). This is what empowers us to walk in compassion.

When we flow in the compassion of God, we work towards the same end of seeing people healed and delivered.

## **#4, Miracles Have a Powerful Effect on People, Especially on Those Who Do Not Believe**

### ***A) Miracles Get People's Attention***

When healings, miracles and deliverances take place, people pay attention to the messenger and to the message he brings.

We see this in the ministry of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Luke 5:15 (see also Luke 6:17)

**However, the report went around concerning Him all the more; and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by Him of their infirmities.**

We also see this in the Early Church. Philip, the deacon who became an evangelist, is just one such example:

Acts 8:6

**And the multitudes with one accord heeded the things spoken by Philip, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.**

### ***B) Miracles Act as “Sign Posts” to Point People to God and Cause People to Glorify God***

We see over and over again, in the ministry of our Lord Jesus Christ, that when people saw the miracles and healings, their thoughts turned toward God and they glorified (or gave praise) to God.

After the paralyzed man was healed, the people who saw it marveled and praised God:

Matthew 9:8

**Now when the multitudes saw it, they marveled and glorified God, who had given such power to men.**

When multitudes were healed, people glorified God:

Matthew 15:30,31

**<sup>30</sup> Then great multitudes came to Him, having with them the lame, blind, mute, maimed, and many others; and they laid them down at Jesus' feet, and He healed them. <sup>31</sup> So the multitude marveled when they saw the mute speaking, the maimed made whole, the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they glorified the God of Israel.**

When the young man was raised from the dead, people were filled with awe and glorified God:

Luke 7:15,16

**<sup>15</sup> So he who was dead sat up and began to speak. And He presented him to his mother. <sup>16</sup> Then fear came upon all, and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has risen up among us"; and, "God has visited His people**

The woman who was healed of a hunched back, gave praise to God:

Luke 13:13

**And He laid His hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.**

God was glorified by the raising of Lazarus from the dead:

John 11:4

**When Jesus heard that, He said, "This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified through it."**

Sometimes, people are 'afraid' of the supernatural, as though it is a dangerous realm and will lead us away from God. Yes, there are demonic powers and deceiving spirits that cause lying signs and wonders, which we have to discern. However, we also need to see the powerful impact of the genuine demonstration of God's power on people's lives. When people personally encounter God's miracle-working, healing and delivering power, almost each time, their hearts are turned to the living God to praise and glorify Him.

### ***C) Brings Conviction of Sin***

When people encounter the supernatural power of God as manifested through the gifts of the Spirit, words of knowledge, prophecy, and so on, we can expect to see them repent and turn to God.

I Corinthians 14:24,25

**<sup>24</sup> But if all prophesy, and an unbeliever or an uninformed person comes in, he is convinced by all, he is convicted by all. <sup>25</sup> And thus the secrets of his**

**heart are revealed; and so, falling down on his face, he will worship God and report that God is truly among you.**

What happened, when the Lord Jesus spoke to the woman at the well in John 4, is a classic example. She believed, and consequently, the entire city came, saw, heard and believed.

Peter and his team had fished all night and caught nothing. After the Lord Jesus had directed them to go out and cast their nets again, when Peter saw the miraculous catch of fish, here was his response, showing conviction of sin:

Luke 5:8

**When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, "Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord!"**

### ***D) Brings People to a Decision Point***

The apostle Paul clearly identifies his primary approach in bringing people to make a decision to follow Jesus Christ. He said, He did it in "word and deed," getting people to respond to the Gospel through mighty signs and wonders done by the power of the Spirit of God.

Romans 15:18,19

**<sup>18</sup> For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ has not accomplished through me, in word and deed, to make the Gentiles obedient—<sup>19</sup> in mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about to Illyricum I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.**

### ***E) Miracles Are Essential to See Transformation of the Sin Cities of the World***

Matthew 11:20-26

**<sup>20</sup> Then He began to rebuke the cities in which most of His mighty works had been done, because they did not repent: <sup>21</sup> "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to**

**you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. <sup>22</sup> But I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than for you. <sup>23</sup> And you, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to Hades; for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. <sup>24</sup> But I say to you that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for you.” <sup>25</sup> At that time Jesus answered and said, “I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and have revealed them to babes. <sup>26</sup> Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight.**

In the passage above, we have very interesting contrasts. Jesus states that sinful cities in the Old Testament of Tyre, Sidon and Sodom would have repented if they had seen the mighty miracles of healings and deliverance that the Lord Jesus was doing. Cities in spiritual darkness and sin can be broken into and brought to repentance through the demonstration of the supernatural power of God. Hence, as we are equipped to work miracles, signs and wonders, we can go boldly into the darkest part of our cities, and expect to see people turn to the Lord, as they encounter the power of God touching their lives.

On the other hand, the cities of Chorazin, Bethsaida and Capernaum seemed unmoved by the powerful miracles, healings and deliverances that the Lord Jesus did. In this context, the Lord Jesus mentions two things. He mentions that Capernaum was “*exalted unto heaven*,” which is a “Hebrew metaphor, expressive of the utmost prosperity, and the enjoyment of the greatest privileges” (Adam Clarke’s Commentary on the Bible). He also states that the “*wise and prudent*,” people who are “wise in their own eyes” refuse to see truth. These things are hidden from the wise and prudent, not because God does not want them to see it, but because that natural

man cannot understand the things of the Spirit (1 Corinthians 2:14) and man by His wisdom cannot know God and His ways (1 Corinthians 1:21). Instead, the unwise (babes) who are simple enough to believe are able to see. People who are caught up in their prosperity (wealth, success, opulence) or in their own intelligence (intellectualism, rationalism); usually refuse to see the reality of God as demonstrated through signs, wonders and miracles. God is staring them in the face, and they refuse to see Him for who He is. However, once these (wealth, intelligence) reach their limit or are stripped away, man has nothing more to hide behind but to acknowledge that God is real and at work. So like Jesus, we continue demonstrating the power of God and let God bring each man to the place where they reach the end of themselves, and come to recognize the power of God.

## #5, The Importance Jesus Gave to Miracles

In His earthly ministry, the Lord Jesus spent as much time, perhaps more time in ministering healing, deliverance and working miracles, as spent in preaching and teaching. The Gospels record several individual healings and miracles along with times when we just have mention many healed. In fact, John closes his gospel, stating:

John 20:30,31

**<sup>30</sup> And truly Jesus did many other signs in the presence of His disciples, which are not written in this book; <sup>31</sup> but these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His name.**

John 21:25

**And there are also many other things that Jesus did, which if they were written one by one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written. Amen.**

Here are some important statements that Jesus made when talking about the supernatural ministry that He was demonstrating:

- (1) The miracles He was doing, were more important than the testimony of John the Baptist (John 5:31-36)
- (2) When the Jews questioned Him about being the Messiah, He pointed to the miracles He did as authentication and challenged them to believe because of the miracles He did (John 10:24,25, 37,38).
- (3) When John the Baptist, in prison, was doubting if Jesus was indeed the Messiah, the Lord Jesus pointed to His supernatural ministry as evidence that He was indeed the Messiah (Matthew 11:1-6).
- (4) When His own disciples questioned Him about the Father, the Lord Jesus pointed to the supernatural works He was doing, as evidence that He and the Father were one (John 14:8-11).

We will examine these and more in chapter three on “The Father’s Works,” Suffice it to state here, that miracles, healings and deliverance were very important to the ministry of Jesus. He passed this on to His disciples, and then on to us, in the Great Commission. There is no reason why we should not give as much importance to supernatural ministry as Jesus did.

## **#6, The Kingdom Comes with Power**

There are two kingdoms in conflict—the Kingdom of God and the kingdom of darkness. God’s Kingdom rules over all (Psalm 103:19). As God’s Kingdom advances—it overturns everything that

contradicts its true expression. This includes undoing sickness, disease and demons.

The Lord Jesus came to introduce the Kingdom of God into our realm. He came with the message of the Kingdom stating the Kingdom of heaven is near (Matthew 4:17). He preached the Gospel of the Kingdom and in doing so, He healed the sick, cast out devils and worked miracles (Matthew 4:23,24). Jesus ushered in the Kingdom of God on the earth by demonstrating the power of God.

Matthew 9:35

**Then Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.**

Matthew 12:28

**But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you.**

When the Lord Jesus commissioned His disciples, first the 12 and then another 70 to go proclaim the Kingdom of God—He could have told them to do this in many different ways. He could have said, “start a church, do some good teaching and say to them the Kingdom of God is here.” He could have said, “feed the hungry, clothe the naked and say to them the Kingdom of God is here.” While all these are good and we do them, the instruction Jesus repeated over and over again was to “heal the sick, cast out devils and tell them the Kingdom of God is here.” This is how the Lord Jesus wanted the Kingdom to be introduced in our realm!

Matthew 10:7,8

**<sup>7</sup>And as you go, preach, saying, ‘The kingdom of heaven is at hand.’ <sup>8</sup> Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give.**

Luke 9:1,2,6

**<sup>1</sup> Then He called His twelve disciples together and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. <sup>2</sup> He sent them to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick. <sup>6</sup> So they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel and healing everywhere.**

Luke 10:1,8,9

**<sup>1</sup> After these things the Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was about to go. <sup>8</sup> Whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you. <sup>9</sup> And heal the sick there, and say to them, 'The kingdom of God has come near to you.'**

We are taught to pray, "*Your Kingdom come. Your will be done on earth as it is heaven*" (Matthew 6:10). Our desire and assignment is to see His Kingdom established here on earth in the hearts and lives of people. What is in His Kingdom is what should be established here on earth. What is not in His Kingdom should not be permitted here on earth. The Church is part of the Kingdom and has been vested with Kingdom authority here on earth, to enforce this. In doing so, we have been authorized to go against the "gates of hell," and undo the works of darkness since these are opposite to the Kingdom of God.

Matthew 16:18,19

**<sup>18</sup> And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. <sup>19</sup> And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven."**

The New Testament Church walked in Kingdom authority and demonstrated Kingdom power as they proclaimed the Gospel of the Kingdom.

Acts 8:5-8,12

<sup>5</sup> Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached Christ to them. <sup>6</sup> And the multitudes with one accord heeded the things spoken by Philip, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. <sup>7</sup> For unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, came out of many who were possessed; and many who were paralyzed and lame were healed. <sup>8</sup> And there was great joy in that city. <sup>12</sup> But when they believed Philip as he preached the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, both men and women were baptized.

1 Corinthians 4:20

**For the kingdom of God is not in word but in power.**

The Kingdom of God, as proclaimed and demonstrated by Jesus, His disciples and the Early Church, was a Kingdom that came with power. The power of the Kingdom of God confronted and overthrew the powers of darkness. We are very much part of this Kingdom and must continue doing the same. We represent the same Kingdom of God. Our assignment is to bring the Kingdom of God here into our realm. We are to pray and minister according to "*your Kingdom come, your will be done on earth as it is in heaven.*" The Kingdom comes with power that is manifested through healing and deliverance. Every one of us in the Kingdom has been vested with the authority of the Kingdom of God and has been authorized to represent, proclaim and demonstrate the power of the Kingdom of God.

**We are vested with the authority of the Kingdom and have been authorized to represent, proclaim and demonstrate the power of the Kingdom of God**

## #7, The Gospel Is to Be Preached with Accompanying Signs

As we stated earlier, Jesus went about preaching the Gospel and accompanied His teaching and preaching with miracles, signs, wonders, healings and deliverances.

The Pharisees were generally antagonistic toward Jesus and most were attempting to find fault with Him. However, Nicodemus, a Pharisee, seemed to think differently. His rationale was that Jesus had to be a teacher from God, because of the supernatural miracles that He was doing.

John 3:1,2

**<sup>1</sup> There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. <sup>2</sup>This man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that You are a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him."**

Miracles validate the message and the messenger to the audience. In addition to proclaiming the Gospel, we are to demonstrate healings, miracles and deliverances in order to authenticate our message. The Lord Jesus set this as a model for us to follow.

Acts 2:22

**"Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a Man attested by God to you by miracles, wonders, and signs which God did through Him in your midst, as you yourselves also know.**

Hebrews 2:3, 4

**<sup>3</sup> how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by those who heard Him, <sup>4</sup> God also bearing witness both with signs and wonders, with various miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His own will?**

He then commissioned His disciples to do the same, as they went about preaching the Gospel. In the Great Commission given after His resurrection, He intended for His followers to continue doing this. We are to observe (follow) everything the Lord commanded His disciples (Mathew 28:20) which includes the way they did ministry. The Lord has not stopped working with His disciples and He has not stopped confirming His Word with accompanying signs. Whenever we are preaching His Word, we should expect accompanying signs to validate what is being preached.

Mark 16:15-20

<sup>15</sup> And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. <sup>16</sup> He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned. <sup>17</sup> And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; <sup>18</sup> they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover." <sup>19</sup> So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. <sup>20</sup> And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word through the accompanying signs. Amen.

The Early Church firmly believed in the proclamation of the Gospel and expected this to be accompanied with healings, signs and wonders. They prayed for such things to happen. The Book of Acts records some of the miracles and healings that were seen through the Early Church.

Acts 4:29,30

<sup>29</sup> Now, Lord, look on their threats, and grant to Your servants that with all boldness they may speak Your word, <sup>30</sup> by stretching out Your hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of Your holy Servant Jesus."

As we have stated earlier, the apostle Paul, ministered in this same manner. He expected mighty signs and wonders to take place, with the intent that people would respond to the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Romans 15:18,19

**<sup>18</sup> For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ has not accomplished through me, in word and deed, to make the Gentiles obedient—  
<sup>19</sup> in mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about to Illyricum I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.**

## **#8, Miracles Encourage People to Believe for More of the Supernatural**

We see in the ministry of Jesus that great crowds of people came to Him, simply because they heard of what He was doing and they wanted to receive this for themselves. They heard about others who were sick, deformed, possessed, and diseased in one way or another being healed when they came to Jesus. This birthed faith and expectation in their hearts and multitudes gathered to where ever Jesus was, because they had a need and wanted to receive for themselves. Never do we find Jesus turning people away because of wanting to receive. He always responded to the faith of the people and ministered to them. Here are just a few Scriptures to corroborate this:

Matthew 12:15

**But when Jesus knew it, He withdrew from there. And great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them all.**

Matthew 15:30

**Then great multitudes came to Him, having with them the lame, blind, mute, maimed, and many others; and they laid them down at Jesus' feet, and He healed them.**

Matthew 19:2

**And great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them there.**

Luke 5:15

**However, the report went around concerning Him all the more; and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by Him of their infirmities.**

Luke 9:11

**But when the multitudes knew it, they followed Him; and He received them and spoke to them about the kingdom of God, and healed those who had need of healing.**

Jesus is the same yesterday, today and forever (Hebrews 13:8). We know that He would do the same, if He were present here today.

What if this same Jesus was present in our churches and Christian communities today, in the same manner, as He was during His earthly ministry? It is quite possible that great crowds would come flooding into our churches to receive His healing, deliverance and miracles, just as it happened in New Testament times. The Lord Jesus has promised and He desires to be amongst us in this manner (Matthew 18:20). It is up to us, now, to expect the Lord Jesus, to be who He really is, in our midst. When people experience miracles, they will be encouraged and inspired to believe for more of the supernatural, for more of who Jesus really is!

## **God's Desire: The Supernatural Through Every Believer**

The Lord Jesus stated that those who believed in Him will do supernatural works just as He did.

John 14:12

**"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father.**

Mark 16:17,18

**<sup>17</sup> And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; <sup>18</sup> they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."**

The Lord Jesus made it clear, that as disciples we are to be as our Master. If our Master worked supernatural signs and wonders, then as His disciples we should pursue the same.

Matthew 10:25

**It is enough for a disciple that he be like his teacher, and a servant like his master. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more will they call those of his household!**

Luke 6:40

**A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfectly trained will be like his teacher.**

God has designed that all of us who embrace Jesus Christ be conformed to His image. *"For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren"* (Romans 8:29). Jesus is the firstborn among the brethren. The rest of the brethren are to be in the image of Jesus Christ, like Him. We are called to walk as Christ walked. *"He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked"* (1 John 2:6). If Christ walked in the power of the Spirit and worked healings, deliverances and miracles, then we should seek to walk in these just as He did.

In the next chapter, we will cover at length the basis for ministering healing and deliverance. We would like to highlight two key truths that empower every believer to demonstrate the power of God:

- A, Holy Spirit power given to all believers
- B, Sonship glory given to all believers

### ***Holy Spirit Power Given to All Believers***

Jesus worked the supernatural by the power and anointing of the Holy Spirit.

When Jesus walked the earth, He was all-God and all-man. Deity and humanity met together. He was Deity in origin and identity. However, He had laid aside the powers of the Deity (the Eternal Glory of omnipresence, omniscience, omnipotence), as these could not be contained in a flesh and blood human body. In Philippians 2:7, “made Himself of no reputation,” comes from the Greek word “*kenoo*” which means to make empty, or empty oneself. He emptied Himself of the powers of Deity, when in His humanity. In the human body, He was not omnipotent, omnipresent and omniscient.

In the human body, He was not omnipotent. There were times He was tired and had to rest, eat, and so on. He was chained, whipped and nailed to the Cross. In the human body, He was not omnipresent. He travelled on foot, in a boat and on a donkey. In the human body, He was not omniscient. He grew in wisdom (Luke 2:46, 52). He was taught by the Father (John 8:28). He did not know the day of the Lord (Mark 13:32).

So the ministry that the Lord Jesus did, He did not do by His powers of Deity (powers of omnipresence, omniscience, omnipotence), but He did so by the power of the Holy Spirit.

Luke 4:18,19

<sup>18</sup> **“The spirit of the lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he has sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim**

**liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed; <sup>19</sup> to proclaim the acceptable year of the lord.”**

Matthew 12:28

**But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you.**

Acts 10:38

**How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him.**

The miracles Jesus did, He did by the power of the Holy Spirit.

The Lord Jesus then promised this same Holy Spirit power to all believers when they are baptized in the Spirit.

Acts 1:5,8

**<sup>5</sup> For John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now.” <sup>8</sup> But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.”**

The promise of Pentecost, the baptism of the Holy Spirit is for us today (Acts 2:38,39). Hence, all believers can do the works that Jesus did, through the power of the Holy Spirit.

### ***Sonship Glory Given to All Believers***

We stated earlier that when the Lord Jesus walked on the earth, He did not walk in His powers as Deity. He walked as the Son of God and had what we refer to as the “sonship glory.”

John 1:14

**And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.**

John 2:11

**This beginning of signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory; and His disciples believed in Him.**

The word “glory” comes from the Greek “*doxa*” which comes from a root word that means to “make very apparent.” “*Doxa*” as used in the New Testament means a manifestation of who God is and what He does. This sonship glory that the Lord Jesus walked in was revealed through miracles, grace and truth.

John 17:5,22

**<sup>5</sup> And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was. <sup>22</sup> And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one:**

While on the earth, Jesus did not have the glory which He had when He was with the Father in eternity past. He laid this aside and walked on the earth in

**Every believer has this sonship glory—the ability to manifest who God is and what He does.**

sonship glory. We know of course, that after His ascension, the glory He laid aside was given back to Him. He is Deity in all fullness, co-equal with the Father and the Spirit.

The glory Jesus passed on to us is the sonship glory. We have been called, justified and glorified (Romans 8:30), with sonship glory. Every believer has this sonship glory—the glory as of the children of God. We therefore have the ability to manifest who God is and what He does.

### ***Walk in Power and Glory***

The Lord Jesus had the Spirit without measure (John 3:34) and He walked in sonship glory, as He did the works of the Father—healing,

delivering and doing mighty signs and wonders. All of us believers, who have received the outpouring of the Spirit have access to the same unlimited reservoir of the Spirit's power. We have also been granted the same sonship glory. We must now learn and be trained to walk in the Spirit's power and the glory resident within us. This is a shift we need to make. Instead of walking according to the limits of our natural understanding and confining ourselves to the limits of our natural abilities, we must learn how to step into the realm of the Spirit, and minister in a manner where God's power and glory will be released. We are not there yet, but this is a journey we need to make as we learn to do the works He did and greater works.

## **Why Are We Not Demonstrating More of God's Power?**

Here are a few reasons why we are not seeing more of God's power demonstrated in healings, miracles and deliverances.

### ***#1, Lack of Knowledge***

Isaiah:13a

**Therefore my people have gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge;**

Hosea 4:6a

**My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.**

Sometimes because of our lack of knowledge of what God has provided for us and what God has declared in His Word, we live in bondage, captivity and don't even realize it. We accept things the way they are, thinking this is the norm, without realizing that God has provided for better things. Hence, we need to teach the truth and bring people to an understanding of what God has declared in

His Word. When we continue in His Word, we will know the truth and the truth will set us free.

## ***#2, Wrong Teaching Concerning the Supernatural***

Sometimes we are taught wrong things that keep us from experiencing the supernatural or stepping out to believe God for demonstrations of His power in healings, deliverance and miracles. When we are taught the traditions and ideas of man, instead of the truth of God's Word, we are robbed of the things God has intended for us.

Mark 7:8,9,13

**<sup>8</sup> For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men—the washing of pitchers and cups, and many other such things you do.” <sup>9</sup> He said to them, “All too well you reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your tradition. <sup>13</sup> making the word of God of no effect through your tradition which you have handed down. And many such things you do.”**

Here are some wrong ideas that may have been taught to us concerning supernatural healing and deliverance:

- It was only for Bible times, it is not for us today. In those days, they did not have medical help as we do today, and hence they needed the supernatural power of God to help them.
- It only happens according to God's sovereign will—so we cannot do much with our faith.
- The supernatural will make you spooky, stay away if you want to be normal.

We always have a choice—to discover and believe what God has revealed in His Word.

### ***#3, Leaving the Miracle Ministry Reserved for an Elite Few***

It is true that the Lord Jesus has appointed some people to be evangelists in the Body of Christ (Ephesians 4:11) who are workers of miracles with gifts of healings (1 Corinthians 12:28). While we recognize those called to be healing evangelists and others in the five-fold office (ministry gift) in the Body of Christ, we also understand that God intended for all believers to pray, heal the sick and cast out devils, by the authority of Jesus' name (Mark 16:17,18). The power of the Holy Spirit is available for all believers and all believers can desire the manifestations of the gifts of the Holy Spirit, which includes gifts of healings and workings of miracles. All believers need to be trained and equipped to minister healing and deliverance.

### ***#4, Replacing the Supernatural with Modern Substitutes***

One reason why we do not see more of the demonstrations of the power of God in our churches today, is because, we have replaced the power of God with other things. Some of these would include:

- Good music, good programs, new techniques for doing church—and hence there is more emphasis on these things, instead of expecting God's supernatural power in demonstration.
- Apologetics without power. We focus on good arguments and intellectual presentations instead of demonstrations of God's supernatural power. The apostle Paul balanced apologetics with manifestations of the supernatural. More on this, in a following section.

While we are not against the use of technology, good music, and other contemporary means to communicate the truth, we must

continue to place emphasis and focus on the presence of God and demonstrations of His presence through supernatural signs, wonders and miracles as it was in the Early Church that the Lord Jesus instituted.

### ***#5, Unwilling to Press-in till We See More of His Power Displayed***

Matthew 11:12

**And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force.**

While God releases His power as a work of grace, it takes faith and a relentless pursuit from our side to receive it. We must press in to it. The Kingdom of heaven has come into our realm within our reach, but we must take it by force.

God responds to those who are desirous for more of Him. He seeks out hearts that are hungry and yearning for more of Him. He pours water on those who are thirsty. We need to press in for more of Him and His power at work in our midst.

### ***#6, Other Roadblocks to the Supernatural***

Some other roadblocks that can hinder us from experiencing demonstrations of the power of God are listed below:

- **Not stepping out in faith.** As we will see in the next chapter, we must exercise faith to receive and minister healing. From a natural standpoint, faith is risk and sometimes we are afraid to take the necessary risk and this keeps us from experiencing the supernatural.

- **Depending on methods instead of His presence.** While we must be aware of different methods to minister healing and deliverance, if we get fixated on a particular method (or process) to minister healing and deliverance, we are severely limiting God's work. God can release His supernatural power in a variety of ways. Hence we must depend on the presence of God and what He is doing at any given moment, rather than on methods we are accustomed to.
- **Discouragement from past failure.** ("I prayed for the sick and nothing happened"). All of us who have attempted to learn and step into ministering the supernatural have experienced failure. We have not seen every sick person healed and delivered. But any failure is not because God has changed His mind or is unwilling to heal, but rather a failure on our side, as we still seek to learn and understand how to co-labor with God to do His works. So when we encounter failure, we must press in to God, seek Him for the understanding we need so that we can co-labor with Him more effectively.

In everyday life, we do experience failure but we continue working towards our goal. When a child attempts its first few steps, the child usually stumbles and falls. Sometimes, the child may even get a few bruises in attempting to walk. Do we then come to the conclusion that the child will never walk just because it stumbled when it took its first steps? No! Instead, we encourage the child to keep trying. As the child continues to make the effort, soon the child starts walking. So also, in the realm of learning to minister healing and deliverance. We do not quit just because we do not see expected results every time we minister. We keep pressing forward. Jesus is our Standard. He demonstrated to us what is indeed

possible and He has invited us to do His works and even greater works.

When we experience failure in prayer, or in ministering healing and deliverance, the wrong thing to do is to change our theology to accommodate our failure. The right thing to do is to learn from the experience and work at raising our experience to the level of God's Word. God will not change His Word.

- **Improper motives.** If we seek supernatural ministry for our own personal gain, to be known as somebody special, for recognition and fame, our heart is not right and we will not be able to make much progress. God sees our hearts and it is important to maintain right motives. Our desire must be sincere and pure—to help hurting people and to glorify God.

## **Don't Demonic Powers Also Demonstrate the Supernatural?**

A common contention against us believers emphasizing healings, deliverance, signs and wonders is the point that even demonic powers through false teachers, practitioners of witchcraft, also perform supernatural signs. Yes, this is true. The Bible does talk about satan working lying or deceptive signs and wonders.

2 Thessalonians 2:9

**The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders,**

Just as we as believers can tap into the power of the Kingdom of God and the anointing of the Holy Spirit to see miracles happen, in a similar manner, people can tap into demon power to work deceptive signs and wonders. However, this is no reason why we

should therefore stop working signs and wonders. In fact, this should stir us up to press in, to see more of God's power in demonstration.

The counterfeit does not discredit the authentic; it only serves to accentuate the value of the authentic. Just because there are counterfeit 1000 Rupee notes, we do not throw away all our

**The counterfeit does not discredit the authentic, it only serves to accentuate the value of the authentic.**

genuine 1000 Rupee notes! We preserve the genuine and we keep an eye for the counterfeit, and avoid them. In fact those producing the counterfeit notes are exposed and taken to task. In a similar manner, we must not do away with the genuine work of God bringing healing, deliverance and miracles just because there are counterfeits produced by the powers of darkness.

Throughout the Bible we see that God's servants, the prophets had to demonstrate the genuine power of God, in environments where there were others doing similar signs and wonders by the strength of demonic powers. God did not tell His servants to stop working supernatural signs and wonders just because of witchcraft powers working similar things. Rather, God demonstrated time and again that His power working through His servants was far greater than the works of darkness.

### ***Moses and the Magicians in Egypt***

Moses having been raised up in Pharaoh's courts must have been familiar with the powers that the sorcerers and magicians of Egypt demonstrated. When God commissioned Moses to go before Pharaoh, the Lord prepared Moses to demonstrate the supernatural with the rod he carried.

Exodus 7:8-12

**<sup>8</sup> Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying, <sup>9</sup> “When Pharaoh speaks to you, saying, ‘Show a miracle for yourselves,’ then you shall say to Aaron, ‘Take your rod and cast it before Pharaoh, and let it become a serpent.’ ” <sup>10</sup> So Moses and Aaron went in to Pharaoh, and they did so, just as the LORD commanded. And Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh and before his servants, and it became a serpent. <sup>11</sup> But Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers; so the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments. <sup>12</sup> For every man threw down his rod, and they became serpents. But Aaron’s rod swallowed up their rods.**

The very first miracle that Moses did, the magicians in Egypt were able to replicate with their demonic powers. While Moses was perhaps not ready for this, God was not taken by surprise. God already had a plan to demonstrate that the ‘power’ with Moses was superior to the powers that the magicians operated by. Moses’ rod swallowed up the other rods.

The magicians in Egypt were able to do the next two miracles that Moses did—the river turning into blood (Exodus 7:22) and causing frogs to come up out of the river and cover the land (Exodus 8:7). Notice, that God was not alarmed that the magicians were also doing the same miracles. God did not tell Moses to change his strategy or try out some other method or technique. God just led Moses on to the next miracle. The magicians were able to copy the first three miracles that Moses did but that was the extent of what they could do with their demonic power supply. Beyond this, they became mere spectators and had to acknowledge the hand of God upon Moses. The power of God was far superior to the workings of satan.

Exodus 8:18,19

**<sup>18</sup> Now the magicians so worked with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not. So there were lice on man and beast. <sup>19</sup> Then the magicians**

**said to Pharaoh, "This is the finger of God." But Pharaoh's heart grew hard, and he did not heed them, just as the LORD had said.**

Here is a lesson for us. We do not stop working healings, deliverance, signs and wonders in the name of Jesus, just because there are counterfeit works being done. We need to show to the world that the power of God is far superior to the powers of darkness.

### ***Elijah and the Prophets of Baal***

Elijah lived at a time when the prophets of Baal and the prophets of Asherah, were being supported by king Ahab and his wife Jezebel. The land was filled with idolatry and witchcraft promoted by queen Jezebel. Elijah, led by the Lord, challenged these prophets on Mount Carmel (1 Kings 18). At the end of the day, in response to Elijah's simple prayer, fire came down from heaven and consumed the sacrifice and altar. This was something the false prophets were unable to do. The people now bowed and acknowledged that the Lord is God indeed!

1 Kings 18:37-39

**<sup>37</sup> Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that You are the LORD God, and that You have turned their hearts back to You again." <sup>38</sup> Then the fire of the LORD fell and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood and the stones and the dust, and it licked up the water that was in the trench. <sup>39</sup> Now when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces; and they said, "The LORD, He is God! The LORD, He is God!"**

We are indeed living in a time when God is pouring out His Holy Spirit on the Church. While it is true there are many false Christs, false prophets and demonic teachings flooding the land, it is also true that the need to demonstrate the power of God has never been greater. People need to see the Lord and His glory

manifested so that they know beyond a doubt, that the Lord Jesus whom we preach, He is God indeed!

### ***The Ministry of Jesus***

Even Jesus was falsely accused of doing His works by the power of Beelzebub, the ruler of demons. This indicates to us that even during Jesus' time, sorcerers, magicians and practitioners of witchcraft were in the land and performed healing and miracles. However, the Lord Jesus did not change His ministry strategy and abandon working miracles, signs and wonders. He still kept demonstrating the power of God stating that casting out demons by the Spirit of God indicated that the power of the Spirit was superior to the power of satan. He pointed to the supernatural works He did as evidence of Him being the Messiah.

Matthew 12:24-29

**<sup>24</sup> Now when the Pharisees heard it they said, "This fellow does not cast out demons except by Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons." <sup>25</sup> But Jesus knew their thoughts, and said to them: "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. <sup>26</sup> If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? <sup>27</sup> And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges. <sup>28</sup> But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you. <sup>29</sup> Or how can one enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man? And then he will plunder his house.**

### ***Several Other Instances***

As we review the book of Acts, we see several instances where the ministers of the Lord Jesus had to counter people who worked supernatural works by the power of satan:

- Philip and Simon the Sorcerer (Acts 8:5-24)

- Paul and Elymas the sorcerer on the island of Paphos (Acts 13:6-12)
- Paul and the girl possessed with a spirit of divination at Philippi (Acts 16:12-18)
- Paul at Ephesus (Acts 19:11-21)

### ***Our God Is Greater! His Power Is Greater than the Powers of Darkness!***

The way to convince those who are already involved in witchcraft and other occult powers is to demonstrate that the power of the Lord Jesus Christ is far greater and superior to the power of darkness.

### **Is Asking for “Signs” Wrong?**

Some may feel that asking God for “signs,” that is supernatural demonstrations of His power, whether it is for healing, deliverance, or other miracles is wrong. They may then point to certain portions of Scripture where people came to Jesus asking for “a sign” and the Lord Jesus rebuked them.

For the purpose of completeness and close examination, we present some of these passages here for review.

Matthew 12:38-42

<sup>38</sup> Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, “Teacher, we want to see a sign from You.” <sup>39</sup> But He answered and said to them, “An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. <sup>40</sup> For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. <sup>41</sup> The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah is here. <sup>42</sup> The queen of the South will rise up in the judgment with this generation and

condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and indeed a greater than Solomon is here.

Matthew 16:1-4

<sup>1</sup> Then the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and testing Him asked that He would show them a sign from heaven. <sup>2</sup>He answered and said to them, "When it is evening you say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is red'; <sup>3</sup> and in the morning, 'It will be foul weather today, for the sky is red and threatening.' Hypocrites! You know how to discern the face of the sky, but you cannot discern the signs of the times. <sup>4</sup> A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign shall be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah." And He left them and departed.

Mark 8:11-13

<sup>11</sup> Then the Pharisees came out and began to dispute with Him, seeking from Him a sign from heaven, testing Him. <sup>12</sup> But He sighed deeply in His spirit, and said, "Why does this generation seek a sign? Assuredly, I say to you, no sign shall be given to this generation." <sup>13</sup> And He left them, and getting into the boat again, departed to the other side.

Luke 11:16,29-32

<sup>16</sup> Others, testing Him, sought from Him a sign from heaven. <sup>29</sup> And while the crowds were thickly gathered together, He began to say, "This is an evil generation. It seeks a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet. <sup>30</sup> For as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so also the Son of Man will be to this generation. <sup>31</sup> The queen of the South will rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and indeed a greater than Solomon is here. <sup>32</sup> The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah is here.

John 2:18-22

<sup>18</sup> So the Jews answered and said to Him, "What sign do You show to us, since You do these things?" <sup>19</sup> Jesus answered and said to them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." <sup>20</sup> Then the Jews said, "It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and will You raise it up in three days?" <sup>21</sup> But He was speaking of the temple of His body. <sup>22</sup> Therefore, when He had risen from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this to them; and they believed the Scripture and the word which Jesus had said.

John 6:30-35

**<sup>30</sup>Therefore they said to Him, "What sign will You perform then, that we may see it and believe You? What work will You do? <sup>31</sup>Our fathers ate the manna in the desert; as it is written, 'HE GAVE THEM BREAD FROM HEAVEN TO EAT.'" <sup>32</sup>Then Jesus said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread from heaven. <sup>33</sup>For the bread of God is He who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world." <sup>34</sup>Then they said to Him, "Lord, give us this bread always." <sup>35</sup>And Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst.**

There are some common elements in all of these incidents, where people came seeking a sign.

- (1) They came testing Him or with the intent of disputing (arguing) with Him. He called them 'evil and adulterous' because of the heart with which they came.
- (2) They came refusing to accept what they had already seen and heard about Him. He had already performed numerous healings and miracles across the land, but they refused to acknowledge these. They refused to accept what He had already done and demanded something else.
- (3) In all cases, Jesus pointed to Himself, His death and resurrection as the ultimate (final) sign that would be given to such people.

So we understand that when people came seeking for a sign in order to test, argue and challenge Him, that the Lord refused to do anything for them and simply pointed to His death and resurrection as the only sign they would have.

However, in the rest of the Gospels, we know that multitudes came seeking for His power to touch their lives—in healings,

miracles and deliverances. These people came with faith and expectation to personally experience His power at work for them. To such people, the Lord Jesus responded with great compassion and did great signs and wonders to meet their needs. He did not rebuke or refuse them.

There is one recorded incident of the nobleman from Capernaum who came asking the Lord Jesus to come and heal his son who was nearing death. We have this recorded in John 4:46-54, which is quoted below. To this nobleman, the Lord commented, *“Unless you people see signs and wonders, you will by no means believe.”* This should not be taken as a negative toward signs and wonders, but as a statement of fact, that sometimes even sincere people who are at the point of decision, need to experience a miracle themselves, before they are convinced and commit to faith in Jesus Christ. The Lord Jesus went ahead and released a miracle to this man and challenged him to believe. John states that *“the man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went his way.”* Once he experienced the miracle, he and his entire household believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, which is the desired outcome.

John 4:46-54

<sup>46</sup> So Jesus came again to Cana of Galilee where He had made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum.

<sup>47</sup> When he heard that Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee, he went to Him and implored Him to come down and heal his son, for he was at the point of death. <sup>48</sup> Then Jesus said to him, “Unless you people see signs and wonders, you will by no means believe.” <sup>49</sup> The nobleman said to Him, “Sir, come down before my child dies!” <sup>50</sup> Jesus said to him, “Go your way; your son lives.” So the man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went his way. <sup>51</sup> And as he was now going down, his servants met him and told him, saying, “Your son lives!” <sup>52</sup> Then he inquired of them the hour when he got better. And they said to him, “Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.” <sup>53</sup> So the father knew that it was at the same hour in which Jesus

said to him, "Your son lives." And he himself believed, and his whole household.<sup>54</sup> This again is the second sign Jesus did when He had come out of Judea into Galilee.

## What About False Prophets in Sheep's Clothing?

Matthew 7:15-27

<sup>15</sup> "Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. <sup>16</sup> You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles? <sup>17</sup> Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. <sup>18</sup> A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. <sup>19</sup> Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. <sup>20</sup> Therefore by their fruits you will know them. <sup>21</sup> "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. <sup>22</sup> Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' <sup>23</sup> And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!' <sup>24</sup> "Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock: <sup>25</sup> and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock. <sup>26</sup> "But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand: <sup>27</sup> and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it fell. And great was its fall."

2 Corinthians 11:12-15

<sup>12</sup> But what I do, I will also continue to do, that I may cut off the opportunity from those who desire an opportunity to be regarded just as we are in the things of which they boast. <sup>13</sup> For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. <sup>14</sup> And no wonder! For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. <sup>15</sup> Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works.

The Lord Jesus did warn us about false prophets who come in sheep's clothing. The apostle Paul also warned about ministers of satan pretending to be apostles of Christ. The Lord Jesus did indicate that in the last days *"many false prophets will rise up and*

*deceive many*" (Matthew 24:11). Some of these false prophets will come in the name of Jesus as though being sent by Him and will also do many signs and wonders in His name. They will prophesy, cast out devils and do other miraculous things in His name. As we have stated earlier, just because there is the false, we do not do away with the genuine. The counterfeit does not cause us to do away with the true. Instead, we hold on firmly to what is true and also train ourselves to identify what is false. So we do not do away with the genuine ministry of healing and deliverance, signs and wonders, just because there will be false apostles and false prophets doing similar things.

Jesus taught us how to recognize who is genuine and who is not.

- First, He said by their fruits you will know them. In order to determine whether someone is genuine, we look at the fruits or results of what they are doing. What is the outcome of their life and ministry? Is the Lord Jesus glorified? Are people moved closer to the Lord Jesus? Are lives transformed and brought into Christlikeness? Are people moved to obey God in their lives?
- Second, what do they practice? Do they do the will of the Father or do they practice lawlessness? Do they themselves do the things Jesus has taught or are they mere preachers in His name?

In this book, our focus is to equip people in ministering healing and deliverance. We do emphasize walking with the Father in intimacy and obedience to Him (chapter 3). Seeking to glorify the Lord and being obedient to His will for our lives is of primary

importance, as we equip ourselves to minister healing and deliverance.

## **Isn't Entering into Eternal Life More Important than Being Healed or Delivered?**

Absolutely! We do not in any way dispute the importance of the eternal salvation of a person, which is definitely more important than any physical or emotional need that has to be met here on earth. The Lord Jesus Himself stated in Mark 8:36,37 *"For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?"* Although speaking metaphorically with regards to getting rid of sin, the Lord Jesus did state in Matthew 5:29,30 *"If your right eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell. And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell."* Hence we understand and emphasize the utmost importance of a person being born again to enter into the Kingdom of God. Also, we understand that our physical bodies do undergo a process of "wear and tear." The apostle Paul did state in 2 Corinthians 4:16: *"Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day."*

However, the reason we are here on the earth is to see souls saved, brought out of darkness and establish God's rule and dominion in the hearts and lives of people. In order to do this, we must minister by the power of God. The ministry of healing and deliverance therefore is important in this context. We have

presented at least eight significant reasons why we need to be equipped to minister in the supernatural power of God to see miracles, healing and deliverance.

## **Isn't Doing Good Works More Important than Doing Miraculous Works?**

For a believer, doing good works (social and charitable deeds) and doing miraculous works are both equally important. We should not neglect one and focus on the other. Both flow out of God's love working in our hearts. God's compassion motivates us to do good works and the same compassion of God moves us to minister healing and deliverance, and work signs and wonders.

Good works is part of the Christian life. The Lord Jesus taught us saying, *"Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven"* (Matthew 5:16). He taught us that when we feed the hungry, give drink to the thirsty, be hospitable to strangers, clothe the naked, visit the sick and those in prison, when we do it to the least of these My brethren, we do it to Jesus (Matthew 25:35,36,40). We do recognize that even the unsaved or unbelieving do many good works. Some may do this motivated out of goodwill, or religious beliefs, or as a way of atoning for their wrongs, or in order to give back to society, or out of a sense of social responsibility. As believers, we are motivated to bless lives out of God's love for them and for them to glorify the Father in heaven. We do not do good works to gain anything for ourselves.

We know that walking in love is important. In anything and everything we do, we should walk in love. Jesus taught us, *"By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one*

*another*" (John 13:35). Whether we do good works or miraculous works, we must do this out of love and faith in our hearts (James 2:14-18). Faith works through love (Galatians 5:6). Where there is no love, there can be no strong faith.

In this book, our objective is to equip believers in doing miraculous works, ministering healing and deliverance.

## **The Ministry of Apologetics**

The ministry of apologetics stems from the word "*apologia*" in the New Testament. We greatly appreciate some of Christianity's most brilliant minds and outstanding orators, who engage in Christian apologetics today. What we must understand that New Testament *apologia* is not restricted or limited to 'strong arguments and reasons' but must be accompanied with the demonstrations of the power of God. It is not sufficient for us to defend what we believe by presenting reasons for regarding it as true, but to demonstrate the power of God as validation to what we believe.

### ***Peter's Apologia***

1 Peter 3:15

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense (***apologia***) to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear;

A foundational Scripture to contemporary apologetics is from the first epistle of Peter. Peter admonishes us, in the midst of accusations and persecutions to be able to give a defense when asked for a reason of the hope we have. To give a defense, in the Greek is the word "*apologia*."

What would Peter's apologia really have looked like? What did Peter really have in mind, when by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit he instructed us in this?

Acts 4:13,14

**<sup>13</sup>Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were uneducated and untrained men, they marveled. And they realized that they had been with Jesus. <sup>14</sup> And seeing the man who had been healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.**

Peter, who wrote 1 Peter 3:15, was essentially an uneducated and untrained man. He even admitted that the writings of Paul were at times difficult for him to grasp intellectually (2 Peter 3:15,16). It is likely that Peter did not envision a highly intellectual, deeply logical, thoroughly researched, scientific defense of the faith in giving his admonition in 1 Peter 3:15. Given Peter's background and ministerial experience, we would strongly be inclined to think that the defense one was being encouraged to give was predominantly the miraculous and supernatural stories that formed the reason for the hope we had.

### ***Paul's Apologia***

Acts 22:1

**"Brethren and fathers, hear my defense (*apologia*) before you now."**

Acts 26:24

**Now as he thus made his defense (*apologeomai*), Festus said with a loud voice, "Paul, you are beside yourself! Much learning is driving you mad!"**

Paul the apostle stood before rulers, kings, and intellectuals of his day making a defense of his faith in Christ. As can be seen repeatedly, his defense always included his personal supernatural encounter with the Lord Jesus Christ. His defense was a narration of a light shining from heaven and a loud voice calling him out by

name, temporary blindness, total conversion and receiving of a heavenly mandate. His *apologia* did not leave his audience impressed exclusively with his intellectual brilliance or oratorical prowess, rather because it included the supernatural; it resulted in Paul being dubbed as a mad man. This then is true New Testament *apologia*.

## Paul Reasoned and Demonstrated

Apart from ardently desiring to pattern ourselves after the Lord Jesus in life and ministry, which we are all called to do; Paul the apostle is to many of us, a model of what a true New Testament minister would look like. As ministers of the Gospel, we would be absolutely safe to glean lessons from Paul's life and ministry and attempt to follow them (I Corinthians II:1).

If we trace Paul's ministry approach through some of the key events and locations in the book of Acts, and relate that with his subsequent memoirs in his Epistles concerning ministry methodology, we will find an interesting pattern emerge.

### *At Paphos*

Acts 13:6-12

**<sup>6</sup>Now when they had gone through the island to Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew whose name was Bar-Jesus, <sup>7</sup>who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man. This man called for Barnabas and Saul and sought to hear the word of God. <sup>8</sup>But Elymas the sorcerer (for so his name is translated) withstood them, seeking to turn the proconsul away from the faith. <sup>9</sup>Then Saul, who also is called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, looked intently at him <sup>10</sup>and said, "O full of all deceit and all fraud, you son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease perverting the straight ways of the Lord? <sup>11</sup>And now, indeed, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you shall be blind, not seeing the sun for a time." And immediately a dark mist fell on him, and he went around seeking someone to**

**lead him by the hand. <sup>12</sup>Then the proconsul believed, when he saw what had been done, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.**

Among Paul's earliest stops with his small apostolic team on his first missionary journey, was an island called Paphos. We have here a "power encounter" with Elymas, a Jewish man who practiced witchcraft. Elymas seemed to have quite a strong influence on the Roman governor of the island, Sergius Paulus. It is interesting to note that while Sergius was an intelligent man, he seemed to be very spiritual, which probably was a reason why Elymas had such influence on him. Perhaps, a wrong generalization we make about intellectual people is that they are not interested in spiritual things and hence we need to approach them at a purely intellectual level. This is definitely not true. Every individual, no matter how hard an intellectual he/she may appear on the surface, has a deep inner core that resonates with true spirituality. Eternity is in their hearts and a demonstration of the supernatural power of God touches this inner core. Deep calls unto deep, the Spirit of God calls unto the spirit in man through manifestations of the Spirit (1 Corinthians 12:7).

Paul demonstrated the power of God before Sergius Paulus, overthrowing the pseudo-power of witchcraft and sorcery that Elymas claimed. Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man, was deeply touched both by what he saw and heard, the power that Paul demonstrated, and the teaching of the Lord. He embraced Jesus Christ as Lord.

### ***At Thessalonica***

Acts 17:1-4

**<sup>1</sup>Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews. <sup>2</sup>Then Paul, as his**

custom was, went in to them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, <sup>3</sup>explaining and demonstrating that the Christ had to suffer and rise again from the dead, and saying, "This Jesus whom I preach to you is the Christ." <sup>4</sup>And some of them were persuaded; and a great multitude of the devout Greeks, and not a few of the leading women, joined Paul and Silas.

At Thessalonica, Luke records that Paul reasoned with the people using the Scriptures as his basis to explain and show that Jesus is the Christ. He took a similar approach at Berea, the next stop after Thessalonica, where the Bereans thoroughly researched the Scriptures with Paul to validate what Paul was reasoning with them. The results of Paul's very rational approach here is seen in the fact that many "women from the aristocracy" (Acts 17:4) and prominent men and women of influence in the community (Acts 17:12) became believers.

Acts 17:10-12

<sup>10</sup>Then the brethren immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea. When they arrived, they went into the synagogue of the Jews. <sup>11</sup>These were more fair-minded than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were so. <sup>12</sup>Therefore many of them believed, and also not a few of the Greeks, prominent women as well as men.

From Berea, Paul came to Athens and here he once again reasoned with the people as He proclaimed Christ to them.

Acts 17:16,17

<sup>16</sup>Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him when he saw that the city was given over to idols. <sup>17</sup>Therefore he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and with the Gentile worshippers, and in the marketplace daily with those who happened to be there.

So we see that Paul reasoned with people intellectually, as he proclaimed the Gospel. Yet, this is perhaps just half the picture.

Later on, when Paul writes to the Thessalonians, he mentions about bringing the Gospel, not in “word only” but also in the power of the Holy Spirit with much conviction.

1 Thessalonians 1:5

**For our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance, as you know what kind of men we were among you for your sake.**

### ***At Corinth***

Acts 18:4

**And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded both Jews and Greeks.**

1 Corinthians 2:1-5

**<sup>1</sup>And I, brethren, when I came to you, did not come with excellence of speech or of wisdom declaring to you the testimony of God. <sup>2</sup>For I determined not to know anything among you except Jesus Christ and Him crucified. <sup>3</sup>I was with you in weakness, in fear, and in much trembling. <sup>4</sup>And my speech and my preaching were not with persuasive words of human wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, <sup>5</sup>that your faith should not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God.**

While Luke records in Acts that they “reasoned” in the synagogue at Corinth, Paul writing in his epistle later reminds the Corinthians that he came not depending on his excellent speech or wisdom, but with the demonstration of the Spirit and of power. Once again, it is clear that although Paul did reason with the people with much wisdom, He also demonstrated the power of God.

### ***At Ephesus***

Acts 18:19

**And he came to Ephesus, and left them there; but he himself entered the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews.**

Acts 19:8-12

**<sup>8</sup>And he went into the synagogue and spoke boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading concerning the things of the kingdom of God. <sup>9</sup>But when some were hardened and did not believe, but spoke evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them and withdrew the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. <sup>10</sup>And this continued for two years, so that all who dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. <sup>11</sup>Now God worked unusual miracles by the hands of Paul, <sup>12</sup>so that even handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his body to the sick, and the diseases left them and the evil spirits went out of them.**

At Ephesus, Paul once again began by reasoning and persuading the Jews in the synagogue. He continued this approach from the school of Tyrannus. As he proclaimed the message, we also see that there were unusual miracles being performed by the power of God. Healings and deliverances accompanied the reasoning and persuading, the preaching and teaching of the Word.

**Paul the apostle combined sound reason and supernatural demonstrations of the power of God as he ministered. We must do the same today.**

In fact, as recorded a little later in Acts 19, when the incident of the seven sons of Sceva, the Jewish Chief Priest took place, people immediately became very aware of the power of Jesus Christ. Consequently, there was a mass turning away from witchcraft and magic to the Lord Jesus Christ. This happened because supernatural power had been demonstrated.

Acts 19:17-20

**<sup>17</sup>This became known both to all Jews and Greeks dwelling in Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. <sup>18</sup>And many who had believed came confessing and telling their deeds. <sup>19</sup>Also, many of those who had practiced magic brought their books together and**

burned them in the sight of all. And they counted up the value of them, and it totaled fifty thousand pieces of silver. <sup>20</sup>So the word of the Lord grew mightily and prevailed.

### ***Words of Truth and Reason***

Acts 24:24,25

<sup>24</sup>And after some days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, who was Jewish, he sent for Paul and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. <sup>25</sup>Now as he reasoned about righteousness, self-control, and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid and answered, "Go away for now; when I have a convenient time I will call for you."

Acts 26:24,25

<sup>24</sup>Now as he thus made his defense, Festus said with a loud voice, "Paul, you are beside yourself! Much learning is driving you mad!" <sup>25</sup>But he said, "I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak the words of truth and reason.

As Paul stood before leaders in his time, he reasoned with them and made a defense of what he experienced and believed. He spoke freely about the supernatural—his personal encounter with Jesus Christ and about the resurrection of Christ from the dead.

### ***Fully Proclaiming the Gospel of Christ***

Romans 15:18,19

<sup>18</sup> For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ has not accomplished through me, in word and deed, to make the Gentiles obedient—  
<sup>19</sup> in mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about to Illyricum I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

The apostle Paul summarizes his ministry to the Gentiles in the two verses above. He ministered in word and deed. Paul, the apostle, combined sound reason and supernatural demonstrations of the power of God, as he ministered, whether to the highly intellectual or to everyday people. We must do the same today.

## 2

## GOD'S WORD ON HEALING

### The Source of Sickness, Disease and Ailments

God created a world that was perfect. However, man disobeyed God and consequently, sickness and disease, demonic oppression of all kinds, came in after the Fall when satan and his demonic hosts gained access to this earth and had the human race in subjection to them. The effect of the Fall, which is sin and death affects every human person (Romans 5:12).

We face sickness, disease and ailments, because of any one or a combination of the following reasons:

#### ***#1, Man's Disobedience—A Natural Process of Decay and Corruption Set in Since the Fall***

Because of the Fall, all of creation was subject to a process of decay and corruption. Due to this process of corruption and decay, we have many other conditions such as birth deformities and defects, and so on. Our human body normally undergoes a process of wearing away (2 Corinthians 4:16). These are not God's design or God's original intent, but as a result of the sin, decay and corruption that prevails over all of creation. A time will come when creation itself will be delivered from the corruption it is being subject to at present. There will be new heavens and a new earth.

Romans 8:19-23

**<sup>19</sup> For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God. <sup>20</sup> For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly,**

but because of Him who subjected it in hope; <sup>21</sup> because the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. <sup>22</sup> For we know that the whole creation groans and labors with birth pangs together until now. <sup>23</sup> Not only that, but we also who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body.

## ***#2, Satan's Activity and Direct Involvement of Demonic spirits***

The Bible is very clear that demonic spirits can cause all kinds of physical ailments, deformities and diseases. For instance, Acts 10:38 lets us know that Jesus healed "all who were oppressed by the devil," teaching us that sickness, in some cases, occurs as an oppression of the devil, that is, it is a demonic work.

Acts 10:38

**How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him.**

While we know that not all sicknesses are due to demonic spirits, typically, the following would be recognized as due to demonic work:

- incurable diseases
- birth defect/deformities
- unexplainable diseases (symptoms are there, but the cause cannot be identified)
- symptoms that get worse after prayer and ministry
- symptoms that seem to 'move' around to different regions of the body during prayer and ministry

In a later chapter, we will see specific examples of sicknesses and diseases that are caused by demonic spirits.

### **#3, Natural Causes**

A person's physical problems could be because of other natural causes such as neglect, lack of proper care of the body or mind, improper diet, use of substances such as alcohol, drugs, smoking, or due to accidents.

As mentioned, at times there can be a combination of any of these three causes.

The good news is that the Lord Jesus Christ came to be the complete remedy for the Fall, for sin. He came to redeem us from demonic oppression and He by His mercy and power reverses even the effects of natural causes. The Lord Jesus came to be our Savior, Healer, Deliverer and Redeemer!

### **Does God Send Sicknes?**

Having understood the source of sickness and disease, in response to the question "Does God send sickness?" the answer is an emphatic "No!" God is not the author of sickness and disease. God did not create sickness or introduce it into this world. Sickness came into this world as a

**God is not the author of sickness and disease. This is not His intent or design for people.**

consequence of sin and satan gaining entrance into a world that was originally perfect. Hence it is wrong for us to attribute to God what is the result of sin and the work of the devil.

### ***Understanding Difficult Passages***

God's will, God's Word and God's deeds will always be consistent with His nature. His nature, as we have already seen, is described in His name "Jehovah Rapha" the Lord our Healer.

God is light, and there is no darkness in Him (1 John 1:5, James 1:17). Then what do the Scriptures mean when it states, *"He bowed the heavens also, and came down with darkness under His feet. He made darkness His secret place; His canopy around Him was dark waters and thick clouds of the skies"* (Psalm 18:9-11). Why would God engage "darkness" here?

God is truth, and He cannot lie (Titus 1:2). Then what do the Scriptures mean when *"lying spirits"* came from God (1 Kings 22:22-23, 2 Chronicles 18:21-22)?

God is peace and He is not the author of confusion (1 Corinthians 14:33). So what do the Scriptures mean when God says *"I will cause confusion," "I will strike them with confusion," "God sent a spirit of ill will," "the distressing spirit from God came upon Saul"* (Exodus 23:27; Deuteronomy 28:20,28; Zechariah 12:4; Judges 9:23; 1 Samuel 18:10, 19:9)?

God is Jehovah Rapha, the Lord our Healer and hence He has no sickness and neither is He the author of any sickness. Then, what do the Scriptures mean when God says, *"Who has made man's mouth? Or who makes the mute, the deaf, the seeing, or the blind? Have not I, the LORD?"* (Exodus 4:11) or *"I will put these diseases on..."* (Exodus 15:26) or when Scriptures record that God struck all the firstborn so that they died (Exodus 12:29), struck people with tumors (1 Samuel 5:6), God struck people who died (Nabal-1 Samuel 25:38, Uzzah-2 Samuel 6:7, etc.), or had leprosy come on Gehazi (2 Kings 5:27)?

How do we understand such incidents in the New Testament as Zechariah being struck dumb for a season because of unbelief

(Luke 1:20); Ananias and Saphira being struck dead in church for lying to the Holy Spirit (Acts 5:5,10); Saul being blinded for three days for violence against Christians (Acts 9:8,9); Herod struck with worms by an angel of the Lord for not giving glory to God (Acts 12:21-24), and other similar passages.

There are several important facts to be considered:

### **#1, God's best is revealed to us in Jesus.**

Who God is, is perfectly revealed to us in the Person of Jesus Christ. He is the Word embodied, the Word who became flesh. As pastor Bill Johnson of Bethel Church, Redding (CA, USA) often says "Jesus Christ is perfect theology." Our understanding about God has to be perfectly aligned

to who Jesus is, what He said and what He did— since this is perfection. Even the difficult passages in the rest of Scripture have to be interpreted in the light

**Who God is, is perfectly revealed to us in the Person of Jesus Christ. Jesus healed all who came to Him in faith.**

of the Person of Jesus Christ. What is obscure has to be interpreted in the light of what is very obvious, that is seen so clearly in the Person of Christ. One thing is absolutely clear, that during His earthly ministry, Jesus healed all who came to Him in faith. For all who came to Him in faith, He healed every one of them from every kind of sickness and disease, and delivered people from all demonic works. This is the perfect standard.

### **#2, God has for a time, permitted the consequences of sin and the works of satan to continue on the earth.**

The earth was handed to man (Psalm 115:16) and man handed it over to the devil (Luke 4:6,7). The devil has been permitted this

time to carry out his wicked works. This is one of the consequences of the Fall. As we have emphasized earlier, we should not attribute to God, what the devil is doing.

### ***The landlord and the tenant***

Consider the simple example of a tenant renting a property from a landlord. The landlord signs a lease with the tenant giving him permission to occupy his property for a period of time, and on certain terms of what can/cannot be done on the property. Once the tenant moves in, what happens in the property is determined not by the landlord but by the tenant. If the property is in a mess, things unkempt and left unsecured, this is not the landlord's doing. If the tenant does not lock the property and keep it safe, and thieves break in and destroy the place, this is not the landlord's doing. Under normal circumstances, the landlord would not come onto the property during the lease period. If there is a genuine need, based on the contract signed, the tenant can welcome the landlord onto the property to help resolve problems. In a similar manner, the earth has been handed to man and we are responsible for much of what is happening here.

### **#3, Many suffer simply as a result of their own sinful or careless actions.**

We should not attribute to God, the results of our own doing.

### **#4, In the exercise of divine judgment**

God either (A) withdraws His protection over an individual or a people or (B) engages the elements of this world e.g., deafness, dumbness, blindness, sickness, death, nature, to get people's attention.

## ***Summary***

### *Demonic Works and Man's Actions*

God cannot give or bless people with something He does not have. Since we know that there is no disease and demonic powers in heaven, when sickness or evils spirits are stated as coming from God or being sent by God, we must understand these in the light of #2 and #3 above. God has permitted these here on the earth for a period of time. However, Jesus Christ came to be the complete remedy for the Fall and for sin, and this becomes the basis for us as believers to overcome what the devil may normally do to people on earth.

### *Divine Judgments*

When there is outright sin and no repentance even after repeated warnings, God removes His hand of protection that would have normally preserved people. In such cases, God permits or engages natural elements to get people's attention. Moses causing the plagues in Egypt, Saul being blind for a few days, Herod struck with worms, Elymas being blinded for a season in Acts 13. are some examples. However, repentance brings people out from a place of judgment and into God's mercy. Mercy always triumphs over judgment (James 2:13).

### *Times of Great Glory*

Further, what we see is that in times/seasons when God's glory being manifested is great, there is lower tolerance for sin (including unbelief). In times of great visitation, there is greater glory, greater grace, but lower tolerance for sin. Ananias and Saphira were in the Jerusalem church where the glory of God was great, and there was low tolerance for their sin of lying to the Holy Spirit. Zechariah

encountered God's angel Gabriel, but was unbelieving, and was struck dumb for a season "because you did not believe my words" (Luke 1:20).

In conclusion, God is not the author of sickness and disease. This is not His intent or design for people. God's will, God's Word and God's deeds will always be consistent with His nature.

We now examine the basis for receiving and ministering healing and deliverance.

### **Basis for Ministering Healing and Deliverance: God's Nature**

The reason we can confidently pray and expect healing and deliverance is because of who God is. He is the Lord our Healer. He is the Lord our Deliverer. He declared who He is, in giving us His covenant-name "Jehovah Rapha" the Lord our Healer (Exodus 15:26). He is the Lord who forgives all our sins and heals all our diseases (Psalm 103:3). Scriptures in reference to this truth have already been discussed in Chapter I, and hence are not being repeated here.

What God wills, says and does will always be consistent with who He is. His will, His words and His actions will always be consistent with His nature. God would not identify Himself as Healer and then become a "sickness-giver."

Our view of sickness, disease and demonic oppression must come from this understanding that God is Healer and Deliverer. Because we know God as Healer, we can then proceed to ask Him to heal and deliver. In the face of every sickness and disease, we

know His will. It is His will to remove sickness and disease. It is His will for people to be delivered from demonic oppression and bondage.

When we desire for a sick one to be healed, and use what God has given us to administer healing, we are only “asking” God to do what He has already promised to do.

**Our view of sickness, disease and demonic oppression must come from this understanding that God is Healer and Deliverer.**

## **Basis for Ministering Healing and Deliverance: The Cross**

The Cross is God’s remedy for the Fall. Everything that was lost in the garden of Eden through the Fall is recovered through the work Christ accomplished on the Cross. On the Cross, Jesus not only bore our sins making it possible for us to be forgiven. He also took all our sicknesses and diseases to provide healing for our bodies, wholeness for our inner man (soul) and deliverance from demonic powers. Healing, wholeness and deliverance have been provided through the Cross.

About 760 years before Christ, the prophet Isaiah prophesied in detail on what Christ would accomplish on the Cross. Starting with Isaiah 52:13 onward through the entire 53rd chapter, Isaiah reveals the purpose of the Cross.

Isaiah 53:4,5

**<sup>4</sup> Surely He has borne our griefs And carried our sorrows; Yet we esteemed Him stricken, Smitten by God, and afflicted. <sup>5</sup> But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; The chastisement for our peace was upon Him, And by His stripes we are healed.**

"Surely He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows...." The Hebrew words provide further insight. The Hebrew for "griefs" is "*choliy*" meaning "sickness, disease, malady." The Hebrew for "sorrows" is "*makob*" meaning "pain, sorrow, grief." By His wounds we are "healed," the Hebrew for "healed" is "*rapha*," the same word God used in His covenant name as the Lord our Healer.

Isaiah also states that "*the chastisement for our peace was upon Him.*" The word "peace" is the Hebrew "shalom," meaning total well-being, including physical, mental and emotional wholeness. The Message Bible renders this: "*He took the punishment, and that made us whole.*"

It is important for us to know and understand that physical and emotional healing, and wholeness was provided for us through the work Jesus did on the Cross. Healing is in the atonement.

The Gospel writer Matthew, writing by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit renders Isaiah 53:4 in Matthew 8:17 as:

Matthew 8:17

**That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying: "HE HIMSELF TOOK OUR INFIRMITIES AND BORE OUR SICKNESSES."**

On the Cross the Lord Jesus took our sicknesses and diseases. Just as He bore our sins so that we could be forgiven, He bore our sicknesses so that we could be healed.

1 Peter 2:24

**Who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness—by whose stripes you were healed.**

On the Cross Jesus triumphed over all the powers of darkness providing the basis for us to refuse any demonic work in our lives.

Colossians 2:14,15

**<sup>14</sup> having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. <sup>15</sup> Having disarmed principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it.**

Hebrews 2:14

**Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil,**

Isaiah 53:12

**Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great, and He shall divide the spoil with the strong ...**

Isaiah prophesied in Isaiah 53:12 that He will divide the spoil with the strong. Christ distributes His victory to us. He shares His victory with us. His triumph on the Cross is our triumph. We walk in His victory. We walk in His triumph. The Cross becomes the basis for us to refuse, undo and destroy every demonic work that comes against us personally or when we are ministering to others. We minister from this place of victory.

The work is done! We now stand on the finished work of the Cross for our healing, deliverance and wholeness. We operate out of and on the basis of His finished

**We operate out of and on the basis of Christ's finished work on the Cross to both receive and minister healing and deliverance!**

work on the Cross to both receive and minister healing and deliverance!

As believers, our entire being—spirit, soul and body—is redeemed and belongs to God.

I Corinthians 6:19,20

**<sup>19</sup> Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? <sup>20</sup> For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.**

We know that the full redemption of our body will happen at the resurrection. Presently, as we live on the earth, we refuse to permit the devil access to our bodies. We have been bought with a price. We belong to God. Satan has no more claim over our lives. We have been delivered from the powers of darkness and have been translated into the Kingdom of God's own dear Son. God is to be glorified in our total person—spirit, soul and body. Just as we refuse sin, even so we refuse sickness and other demonic work in our total person.

### ***The Blood of Jesus***

The blood of Jesus shed on the Cross is our redemption from all the powers of darkness. The blood poured out on the Cross announces our deliverance.

Colossians 1:13,14

**<sup>13</sup> He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love, <sup>14</sup> in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins.**

Hebrews 9:12

**Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption.**

The blood is powerful, because it was this blood of the sinless Lamb of God that was presented in Heaven, obtaining eternal redemption for us. This blood seals our covenant with God. This blood now gives us access into the very presence of God.

Our declaration of the completed work of Christ on the Cross and proclamation of what the blood of Jesus had done for us is a powerful weapon against the enemy. It renders the enemy powerless. We overcome the devil as we testify to what the blood of Jesus has done for us.

Revelation 12:11

**And they overcame him (the devil) by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.**

### ***The Blood Covenant***

God makes all of Himself available to people who are in covenant with Him. A covenant is a solemn promise, a binding oath or agreement that two parties enter into. Typically today, covenants are established by signing off on a contract or a legal document. God establishes His covenant by blood. Blood represents life (Leviticus 17:11). God's covenant is life for life. In His covenant, God makes all of Himself available to us. In return, He asks for all of ourselves. We yield all of our being to Him because we are in covenant with Him. All who God is, all He revealed Himself to be through His covenant names is made available to us who are in covenant with Him.

Healing and health is part of God's covenant, because He is Jehovah Rapha. Those who are in covenant with Him have access to healing, health and wholeness that comes from Him.

### ***The Abrahamic Covenant and a Daughter of Abraham***

God established a blood covenant with Abraham (Genesis 15:9-21). In that covenant, God did not explicitly state that healing and deliverance would be provided for. But the fact is that implicit in every covenant God makes, He is making all who He is, available

to those in covenant with Him. He ratifies (establishes, guarantees) the covenant with Himself (Hebrews 6:13-18). God promised that He would establish this covenant with Abraham's descendants after Him (Genesis 17:7).

Centuries later, when the Lord Jesus was ministering, here is what happened:

Luke 13:10-17

**<sup>10</sup> Now He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath. <sup>11</sup> And behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bent over and could in no way raise herself up. <sup>12</sup> But when Jesus saw her, He called her to Him and said to her, "Woman, you are loosed from your infirmity." <sup>13</sup> And He laid His hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. <sup>14</sup> But the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath; and he said to the crowd, "There are six days on which men ought to work; therefore come and be healed on them, and not on the Sabbath day." <sup>15</sup> The Lord then answered him and said, "Hypocrite! Does not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or donkey from the stall, and lead it away to water it? <sup>16</sup> So ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound—think of it—for eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath?" <sup>17</sup> And when He said these things, all His adversaries were put to shame; and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by Him.**

In the synagogue was a woman who had a bent over back and she had been this way for 18 years. This was caused by a demonic spirit of infirmity. The Lord Jesus set her free from her infirmity and she was healed instantaneously. When some people objected to what the Lord Jesus had done, because it was the Sabbath day, the Lord pointed out that this woman was "a daughter of Abraham" whom Satan had violated. The Lord Jesus was pointing to the fact that as a descendant of Abraham, she was in a covenant with God. Part of that covenant was her right to be whole. Satan had violated that covenant, by binding her up with a spirit of infirmity that caused

her back to be bent over. The Lord Jesus came to administer to her what was rightfully her's through hers covenant with God.

What we must understand is that through the shed blood of Jesus, we are in a New Covenant with Almighty God. Healing, deliverance, wholeness and health are part of this covenant, because all who God is has been made available to us through the covenant. The devil will try and violate this covenant, but we must stand our ground. The Lord Jesus is both the Author and Mediator (Enforcer) of this New Covenant. He is alive and is more than ready to enforce His covenant in our lives.

**Healing, deliverance, wholeness and health is part of our covenant with God, because all who God is has been made available to us through the covenant.**

### ***Blessings of the Old Covenant and a Far Better New Covenant***

Continuing our look at the blood covenants in the Bible, the Old Covenant, referring to the Mosaic covenant (that is the covenant God made with His people through Moses) also had blessings of health and wholeness. Deuteronomy 28:1-14 spells out the blessings. The remainder of Deuteronomy 28:15-68 details curses for violating the covenant. We find that the blessings cover every area of life including the body. Sickness and disease is listed under curses. In fact, several details are spelled out: disease, consumption and fever and rash and seizures and dehydration and blight and jaundice, boils of Egypt, hemorrhoids, scabs, and an incurable itch, crazy and blind and senile, painful boils on your knees and legs, every disease and catastrophe imaginable (list taken from the MESSAGE BIBLE).

The point is, even under the Old Covenant, healing, health and wholeness was part of the blessings that came upon those who walked in obedience and in alignment to the covenant God had with them. Sickness and disease was not part of God's intent for them and hence listed under curses.

As New Testament believers, the Bible teaches us that the Lord Jesus established a better covenant, through His blood. How much more then should we enjoy the blessings of health and wholeness as part of this covenant.

Hebrews 7:22

**By so much more Jesus has become a surety of a better covenant.**

Hebrews 8:6

**But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, inasmuch as He is also Mediator of a better covenant, which was established on better promises.**

Hebrews 12:24

**To Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaks better things than that of Abel.**

### ***Healing Is the "Children's Bread"***

Those who were in covenant with God were referred to as sons or children of the covenant.

Act 3:25

**You are sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, 'AND IN YOUR SEED ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED.'**

We see another very important truth about the blessings of covenant children in Jesus' conversation with the Canaanite woman in Matthew 15.

Matthew 15:21-28

<sup>21</sup> Then Jesus went out from there and departed to the region of Tyre and Sidon. <sup>22</sup> And behold, a woman of Canaan came from that region and cried out to Him, saying, "Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed." <sup>23</sup> But He answered her not a word. And His disciples came and urged Him, saying, "Send her away, for she cries out after us." <sup>24</sup> But He answered and said, "I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." <sup>25</sup> Then she came and worshiped Him, saying, "Lord, help me!" <sup>26</sup> But He answered and said, "It is not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs." <sup>27</sup> And she said, "Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table." <sup>28</sup> Then Jesus answered and said to her, "O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that very hour.

The "house of Israel," the people in covenant with God are referred to as "the children." In this passage the Lord Jesus refers to healing and deliverance as "the children's bread." Healing and deliverance is God's provision for all who are in covenant with Him. This is something all can partake of. It is ours for the asking any time! What is interesting is that the Canaanite woman, though an outsider to the covenant, also received the blessing of healing and deliverance, by asking for just one crumb! The key is she asked in faith. How much more can we, who are in covenant with God, enjoy God's abundant provision of healing and deliverance, when we ask in simple child like faith? Healing is the children's bread! Let us receive and enjoy it. Let us share it with others, even those outside the covenant, so that they too will come in and be part of the New Covenant that is open to everyone who will believe!

## **Basis for Ministering Healing and Deliverance: The Word**

An important truth we need to embrace with all our hearts is the power of God's Word. God works through His Word. God creates through His Word. God carries out His work through His Word.

Psalm 33:6,9

**<sup>6</sup> By the word of the LORD the heavens were made, And all the host of them by the breath of His mouth. <sup>9</sup> For He spoke, and it was done; He commanded, and it stood fast.**

Hebrews 11:3

**By faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that the things which are seen were not made of things which are visible.**

The power of God is resident in His Word. As Hebrews 4:12 states: *“For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.”* God’s healing and delivering power is administered through His Word.

God’s Word carries God’s healing power. When God wanted to deliver and heal His people, He sent His Word. He spoke His Word of promise. He gave them His covenant Word. The Word brought about their healing and deliverance.

Psalm 107:20

**He sent His word and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.**

The Word is healing or medicine to our entire bodies.

Proverbs 4:20-22

**<sup>20</sup> My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. <sup>21</sup> Do not let them depart from your eyes; Keep them in the midst of your heart; <sup>22</sup> For they are life to those who find them, And health to all their flesh.**

The word “health” in Proverbs 4:22 is the Hebrew “*marpe*” which means “healing, cure, medicine, deliverance, remedy.” God’s Word affects our entire body, bringing it healing and wholeness.

For our own lives personally, we must learn to receive God's healing power through His Word. As we receive His Word in faith, the Word works in our lives. The apostle Paul commended the Thessalonians for their receptivity to the Word that

**The power of God is resident in His Word. God's Word carries God's healing power. The Word is healing to our entire bodies.**

was preached to them. He wrote in I Thessalonians 2:13, *"For this reason we also thank God without ceasing, because when you received the word of God which you heard from us, you welcomed it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which also effectively works in you who believe."* When we receive God's Word it works effectively in us who believe. The Word must be mixed with faith in our hearts for it to produce (Hebrews 4:2). Through reading, meditation and the practice of what God instructs us in Proverbs 4:20-22, we receive healing and wholeness for our bodies through the Word of God.

Similarly, when ministering healing and deliverance to others, we need to minister the Word that will build faith in their hearts to receive healing and deliverance. Faith comes through hearing the Word preached (Romans 10:17). We must preach the Word of faith. Paul, when ministering at Lystra, preached in such a manner, that a crippled man listening to him, had faith rise up in his heart. Paul recognized this and commanded him to rise. Immediately, he leaped and walked.

Acts 14:8-10

**<sup>8</sup> And in Lystra a certain man without strength in his feet was sitting, a cripple from his mother's womb, who had never walked. <sup>9</sup> This man heard Paul speaking. Paul, observing him intently and seeing that he had faith to be**

healed, <sup>10</sup> said with a loud voice, "Stand up straight on your feet!" And he leaped and walked.

The Word of God is also the sword of the Spirit, which we are to use as a weapon against the enemy. Ephesians 6:17 teaches us, "*And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God;*" As we speak and declare the Word of God, what God has said concerning our health, healing, deliverance, freedom, authority and victory over sickness, disease and demons, God's power will be released on our behalf.

### ***The Promise of Renewed Strength and Longevity***

As stewards of what God has given to us, we must take care of our physical bodies and health through proper diet, exercise and rest. We must obey natural laws God has set in place for proper care of our bodies. In God's Word, we see God's heart revealed. He promises to renew our strength and vitality. He promises us a long life. These of course will be dependent on us walking in harmony with natural laws and walking in faith in what He has provided for us through His Word.

Genesis 6:3

**And the LORD said, "My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years."**

Exodus 23:25,26

**<sup>25</sup> "So you shall serve the LORD your God, and He will bless your bread and your water. And I will take sickness away from the midst of you. <sup>26</sup> No one shall suffer miscarriage or be barren in your land; I will fulfill the number of your days**

Deuteronomy 33:25

**Your sandals shall be iron and bronze; As your days, so shall your strength be.**

Psalm 103:5

**Who satisfies your mouth with good things, So that your youth is renewed like the eagle's.**

Job 33:25

**His flesh shall be young like a child's, He shall return to the days of his youth.**

Job 5:26

**You shall come to the grave at a full age, As a sheaf of grain ripens in its season.**

Psalm 90:10

**The days of our lives are seventy years; And if by reason of strength they are eighty years, Yet their boast is only labor and sorrow; For it is soon cut off, and we fly away.**

Psalm 91:16

**With long life I will satisfy him, And show him My salvation."**

Psalm 92:13,14

**<sup>13</sup> Those who are planted in the house of the LORD Shall flourish in the courts of our God. <sup>14</sup> They shall still bear fruit in old age; They shall be fresh and flourishing.**

Psalm 118:17

**I shall not die, but live, And declare the works of the LORD.**

Ephesians 6:2,3

**<sup>2</sup> "Honor your father and mother," which is the first commandment with promise: <sup>3</sup> "that it may be well with you and you may live long on the earth."**

I Peter 3:10

**For "He who would love life and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips from speaking deceit.**

## **Basis for Ministering Healing and Deliverance: The Spirit's Power**

As we have discussed earlier, the Lord Jesus ministered healings, deliverance and miracles by the power of the Holy Spirit. He was anointed with the power of the Holy Spirit to heal and deliver. We

refer to this as the “healing anointing”—the healing power and presence of the Holy Spirit. Even when He was ministering the Word, the power (the healing anointing) of the Spirit filled the place to heal and deliver people. The Lord Jesus ministered with signs, wonders, miracles and gifts of the Holy Spirit.

Luke 4:17-19

**<sup>17</sup> And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written: <sup>18</sup> “THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS UPON ME, BECAUSE HE HAS ANOINTED ME TO PREACH THE GOSPEL TO THE POOR; HE HAS SENT ME TO HEAL THE BROKENHEARTED, TO PROCLAIM LIBERTY TO THE CAPTIVES AND RECOVERY OF SIGHT TO THE BLIND, TO SET AT LIBERTY THOSE WHO ARE OPPRESSED; <sup>19</sup> TO PROCLAIM THE ACCEPTABLE YEAR OF THE LORD.”**

Luke 5:17

**Now it happened on a certain day, as He was teaching, that there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting by, who had come out of every town of Galilee, Judea, and Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was present to heal them.**

Acts 10:38

**How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him.**

Hebrews 2:3,4

**<sup>3</sup> How shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by those who heard Him, <sup>4</sup> God also bearing witness both with signs and wonders, with various miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His own will?**

We see in the Gospels that the power of God flowed out of Jesus and healed people. People touched Jesus or touched His clothes in faith and they came into contact with the power of God.

Mark 5:30

**And Jesus, immediately knowing in Himself that power had gone out of Him, turned around in the crowd and said, "Who touched My clothes?"**

Mark 6:56

**Wherever He entered, into villages, cities, or the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and begged Him that they might just touch the hem of His garment. And as many as touched Him were made well.**

Luke 6:19

**And the whole multitude sought to touch Him, for power went out from Him and healed them all.**

The Lord Jesus confronted and cast out demonic spirits by the power of the Holy Spirit upon Him.

Matthew 12:28

**But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you.**

The power of the Holy Spirit is far greater than the powers of darkness. It is the anointing that destroys the yoke of oppression and removes burdens, setting people free. As stated in Isaiah 10:27, *"It shall come to pass in that day that his burden will be taken away from your shoulder, and his yoke from your neck, and the yoke will be destroyed because of the anointing oil."* The presence of God's Spirit, stops demonic works. Isaiah 59:19 states, *"So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and His glory from the rising of the sun; when the enemy comes in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD will lift up a standard against him."*

### ***We Are Anointed to Minister Just Like Jesus***

The Lord Jesus promised that we will do the works He did and even greater works *"because I go to My Father"* (John 14:12). One of the important outcomes of Jesus going to the Father was that He

sent us the Promise of the Father so we could be clothed with power from above. The same Holy Spirit who anointed Jesus, now anoints us and works through us as believers today. The same power of the Holy Spirit that flowed out of Jesus, now flows out of us, so that we can be His proof-producing, power-demonstrating, miracle-working witnesses! As we minister to the sick, oppressed and possessed, our dependence is on the Spirit's power to make them whole. The same gifts of the Spirit that flowed out of Jesus is now available for every believer to manifest (1 Corinthians 12:7-11).

**The same power of the Holy Spirit that flowed out of Jesus now flows out of us, so that we can be His proof producing, power demonstrating, miracle working witnesses!**

Luke 24:49

**Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you; but tarry in the city of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high."**

Acts 1:8

**But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth."**

Act 2:33

**Therefore being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear.**

1 Corinthians 12:7

**But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all:**

## **At a Personal Level**

The Holy Spirit is the giver of life. He is the Spirit of life (Romans 8:2). We must believe, receive and walk in the work of the Spirit within us as believers. While there are many aspects to the work of

the Holy Spirit in the life of a believer, we recognize that the Spirit of God imparts life to our mortal bodies.

Romans 8:11

**But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.**

Our physical bodies are mortal. They are wearing away. The body is decaying (aging) and slowly progressing toward the grave. However, because the Spirit of God dwells in us, He gives life to our mortal bodies. He heals, sustains, energizes and strengthens our mortal bodies. We need to trust Him for this. While we do our part in consecrating our bodies for God's purposes and taking care of it as we should, we also depend on the Holy Spirit to give life to our mortal bodies, so that we live out the full course of our lives and complete everything God has assigned for us here on earth.

## **Basis for Ministering Healing and Deliverance: The Name of Jesus**

In the Kingdom of God, God works through the power of divine authorization or delegation. The Lord Jesus came in the Father's name. During His earthly ministry, the Lord Jesus authorized and delegated His disciples to go in His name and minister on His behalf. The disciples understood the power vested in them through delegation and went out confidently to heal and deliver people. They understood the power of using Jesus' name. In modern terms, we would call this the power of attorney.

Luke 10:1,17-19

**'After these things the Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was**

about to go. <sup>17</sup> Then the seventy returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the demons are subject to us in Your name." <sup>18</sup> And He said to them, "I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven. <sup>19</sup> Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

John 14:13

**And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.**

The Lord Jesus then promised the power of attorney to all believers. He said that all believers will use His name to pray, to heal, to cast out devils and to work miracles.

Mark 16:17,18

**<sup>17</sup> And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; <sup>18</sup> they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."**

James 5:14,15

**<sup>14</sup> Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. <sup>15</sup> And the prayer of faith will save the sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven.**

When we minister to the sick and oppressed, we minister to them "*in the name of the Lord.*" He told us to heal the sick and cast out devils "in My name." To do these "in My name" means to do

**When we use the name of Jesus we are standing in His place, representing Him and acting on His behalf.**

so "*in My place, to represent Me and act on My behalf.*" When we use the name of Jesus we are standing there in His place, representing Him and acting on His behalf. We are representing all that He is, as we minister in His name. Who He is and all of His authority is now being expressed through us. If we are representing

Him accurately, we can expect the same results, as would take place, if He were Himself present.

The Lord Jesus has all authority in heaven and on earth (Matthew 28:18). All of this authority is in His name. The Lord Jesus has authorized us to use His name.

Philippians 2:9-11

**<sup>9</sup> Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name, <sup>10</sup> that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, <sup>11</sup> and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.**

When we use the name of Jesus, we are essentially acting in the highest authority available. We are acting in the name that is greater than any other name. It is in the authority of that mighty name that we expect sickness to bow, demons to flee and people to be healed and delivered.

## **Basis for Ministering Healing and Deliverance: Faith**

Faith in God is essential when ministering healing and deliverance. When the disciples of Jesus were unable to deliver a young boy from devils, after the Lord Jesus had done so, the disciples asked Jesus the obvious question, "Why could we not cast out the devil?" Matthew records:

Matthew 17:19-21

**<sup>19</sup> Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not cast it out?" <sup>20</sup> So Jesus said to them, "Because of your unbelief; for assuredly, I say to you, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you. <sup>21</sup> However, this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting."**

The Lord Jesus pointed to their unbelief as the reason for not being able to deliver the boy. He then taught them the power of faith, that nothing will be impossible with a mustard seed of faith.

### ***Faith to Minister Healing and Deliverance***

Faith in our hearts inspires us to step out and minister healing and deliverance to people. We minister in faith expecting people to be healed and delivered.

When a man who had been lame from birth for a period of 40 years, was healed at the gate of the Temple, Peter pointed to the fact that they were just ordinary men, who had faith in the Lord Jesus and in the power of His name.

Acts 3:16

**And His name, through faith in His name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know. Yes, the faith which comes through Him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.**

In Galatians, the apostle Paul asked a question to which the answer is implicit. The work of the Spirit and miracles take place in response to faith.

Galatians 3:5

**Therefore He who supplies the Spirit to you and works miracles among you, does He do it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?**

As we saw earlier in James 5:14,15, it is the "prayer of faith" offered "in the name of the Lord" that will heal the sick.

### ***Faith for Personal Healing and Deliverance***

Similarly, at a personal level, we must have faith in God's Word to appropriate healing and deliverance, and continue walking in divine health. We see many examples of people who received healing

and deliverance through faith. The Roman Centurion received healing for one of his servants through faith. In fact, Jesus said this Roman Centurion had great faith (Matthew 8:10,13). To the woman with the issue of blood who touched Jesus' garment expecting to be healed, Jesus said *"Be of good cheer, daughter; your faith has made you well."* (Matthew 9:22). To blind men who came seeking to receive their sight, Jesus said *"According to your faith let it be to you"* (Matthew 9:29). To the Canaanite woman who came seeking deliverance for her daughter, Jesus said *"O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you desire"* (Matthew 15:28).

Our faith in God brings His supernatural power to work in our bodies, causing what He has promised to become effective. Consider what the Bible tells us about Sarah.

Hebrews 11:11

**By faith Sarah herself also received strength to conceive seed, and she bore a child when she was past the age, because she judged Him faithful who had promised.**

Faith is a spiritual faculty that God has given to us that enables us to work with Him and experience the supernatural. Faith is released through our words and our actions. We speak our faith. We act our faith. When we are ministering to others we speak and act by faith. Similarly, when receiving for ourselves, we exercise faith the same way. We speak and act according to what we believe God has said in His Word concerning our healing.

## **Basis for Ministering Healing and Deliverance: The Kingdom of God**

We explained in Chapter 1, that the Kingdom of God comes with power. Wherever the Kingdom of God is ushered in, the powers

of darkness will have to recede. We are part of this Kingdom. The authority of God's Kingdom has been vested in the Church, that is the Body of believers. The Church is here on the earth to advance against the powers of darkness and undo their works.

Matthew 16:18,19

**<sup>18</sup> And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. <sup>19</sup> And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven."**

The Church that Jesus builds will be a powerful Church that will forcefully advance and overthrow the gates (power centers) of hell (demonic powers). The keys of the Kingdom of heaven refer to the authority of God's Kingdom. The Church that Jesus is building has Kingdom authority vested in it. The correct rendering of "whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven" is that we bind on earth what has been declared bound in heaven, and we loose on earth what has been used bound in heaven. So with the Kingdom authority vested in us, we (the Church) enforce here on earth what God has determined in heaven.

His Kingdom rules over all (Psalm 103:19). We are part of and represent a Kingdom that is greater than the kingdom of darkness. We are sons of the Kingdom (Matthew 13:38). As sons of the Kingdom, this is what we are here for—to forcefully advance the Kingdom of God and overthrow the works of darkness. We are here to see His Kingdom come into the hearts and lives of people and His will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Kingdom authority and power flows through us as we minister healing and deliverance.

## **Basis for Ministering Healing and Deliverance: Our Commission**

Once again as we stated in Chapter I, the Gospel is to be preached with accompanying signs, wonders and miracles. And we have been commissioned to do so. Jesus said *“As the Father has sent Me, I also send you”* (John 20:21). We have been sent with the same mandate and mission of the Lord Jesus Christ. John states, *“For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil”* (1 John 3:8). If Jesus came to destroy the works of the devil, then we have been commissioned to do the same.

Jesus sent out His disciples to preach the Gospel of the Kingdom and to heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead and to cast out devils. We have been commissioned to do the same!

### **Is it God’s Will to Heal Every One?**

Yes! God’s will is to heal anyone and everyone of any physical condition if they will come in faith to the Lord Jesus, just as people did in the Bible. We can minister healing and deliverance with confidence that it is God’s will to heal anyone who comes to Him in faith.

Here are some important reasons why we are convinced that God is willing to heal anyone who comes to Him.

### ***Jesus Demonstrated Healing for All Who Came in Faith***

Jesus is the perfect will of God demonstrated in flesh and blood. Any theology that contradicts or discredits what Jesus said and did can be quickly discarded. Jesus during His earthly ministry healed anyone who came to Him with faith from whatever condition they

had. Not once did He look at someone and tell them, "God wants you to be sick because He wants to teach you some deep spiritual lesson." He never told any person, "God wants you to be sick because when He uses you in spite of your sickness, you will bring great glory to Him." He never told any person, "God will not heal you because your sins are too great and too many." Jesus never made such theological excuses!

The Bible repeatedly states He healed ALL who came to Him. Below are some Scriptures that point this out. The capitalized portions are to add emphasis.

Matthew 4:23,24

**<sup>23</sup>And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing ALL kinds of sickness and ALL kinds of disease among the people. <sup>24</sup>Then His fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him ALL sick people who were afflicted with various diseases and torments, and those who were demon-possessed, epileptics, and paralytics; and He healed them.**

Matthew 8:16

**When evening had come, they brought to Him MANY who were demon-possessed. And He cast out the spirits with a word, and healed ALL who were sick,**

Matthew 12:15

**But when Jesus knew it, He withdrew from there. And great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them ALL.**

Mark 6:56

**Wherever He entered, into villages, cities, or the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and begged Him that they might just touch the hem of His garment. And AS MANY as touched Him were made well.**

Luke 4:40

**When the sun was setting, ALL those who had ANY that were sick with various diseases brought them to Him; and He laid His hands on EVERY ONE of them and healed them.**

For the leper who was unsure about God's will, Jesus immediately responded "I am willing" and He then healed the leper.

Matthew 8:1-3

**<sup>1</sup> When He had come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed Him. <sup>2</sup> And behold, a leper came and worshiped Him, saying, "Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean." <sup>3</sup> Then Jesus put out His hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing; be cleansed." Immediately his leprosy was cleansed.**

It is very interesting that although during His earthly ministry the Lord Jesus had come specifically to minister to the "lost sheep of the house of Israel," He did not turn away those who came to Him, even though they were outside the covenant. The Roman Centurion (Matthew 8:5-13) and the Canaanite woman (Matthew 15:22-28) were two individuals who were not Jewish, and yet when they came to Jesus, He ministered to them. In fact, in both instances, He stated that they had "great faith." So even though technically and theologically it could be argued that these people should not receive healing and deliverance, the Lord Jesus ministered to them anyway, because they came to Him in faith.

Every person whom Jesus healed and delivered during His earthly ministry was unsaved. People could not be born again, until Jesus had died, resurrected and become the firstborn among many brethren. So we cannot exclude people even on this criteria, making it a necessary requirement that people have to be born again before believing in Jesus for healing, deliverance and miracles.

The one thing that prevented Jesus from working miracles and healing people was their unbelief (Matthew 13:58; Mark 6:5,6).

### ***The Cross Is for Everyone***

As we have studied earlier, healing, deliverance and wholeness is provided through the Cross of Jesus Christ. The price Jesus paid on the Cross is for the entire human race (1 John 2:2). Jesus paid the same price and made the same provision for every person. All that Jesus did on the Cross is available for anyone who will believe. Since the finished work of the Cross is for everybody, then forgiveness for sins, healing for body and mind is also for everybody. Receiving healing for body and mind should be as simple as receiving forgiveness for sins.

**Since the finished work of the Cross is for everybody, then forgiveness for sins, healing for body and mind is also for everybody.**

### ***God's Promise of Salvation Is for Everyone***

God's promises are for all who will believe. The promise of the gift of salvation is for everyone. *Sozo* is a Greek word found more than 110 times and is the most commonly used Greek word for salvation in the New Testament. *Sozo* is a verb, an action word. Something that is done. Something that happens because of a work of God. The word *sozo* is a comprehensive word that includes spiritual salvation, i.e., forgiveness of sins, healing from sickness, deliverance from every work of the enemy, rescue or preservation from danger and harm and total wholeness. It means to be saved, healed, delivered, victorious, rescued, preserved. It means all of these things at the same time. *Sozo* means to be saved out from under the devil's power and restored into the wholeness of God's

**God's promise of salvation (*sozo*) include forgiveness, healing, deliverance, preservation and wholeness.**

order and well-being by the power of God's Spirit. The same word *sozo* is translated as forgiveness, healed, preserved, depending on the context.

- *Sozo* means forgiveness of sins (Matthew 1:21, Acts 4:12, Romans 10:9, Ephesians 2:8)
- *Sozo* means physical healing (Matthew 9:22; Mark 6:56; Mark 10:52; James 5:13-16)
- *Sozo* means deliverance from demonic powers (Luke 8:36; Jude 1:5)
- *Sozo* means rescue/preservation from danger (Matthew 8:25; 2 Timothy 4:18)
- *Sozo* is for every one (Matthew 18:11)
- *Sozo* is received by grace through faith (Matthew 9:21,22 Ephesians 2:8,9)
- *Sozo* happens when you believe in your heart and confess with your mouth (Romans 10:9,10)

If a person came to the altar during a church service and said the he wanted to receive forgiveness of sins by believing in Jesus, would any of the following statements be accurate:

*"Maybe it is not God's will to forgive you. Unfortunately you would need to remain in your sins the rest of your life."*

*"Maybe God wants you to remain in your sins so that you can learn some deep lesson about God's love."*

*"Maybe God wants to partially forgive your sins. You need to remain in some of your sins as a constant reminder of how good God has been to forgive you the rest of your sins."*

All of the above statements would be absurd! We would never tell any person such things because we know that God's free gift of salvation is for everyone and they can receive it any time they are ready to come to Him in faith.

As far as the New Testament is concerned, God's promise of salvation (*sozo*) includes forgiveness, healing, deliverance, preservation and wholeness. Our approach to welcoming anyone to receive healing and deliverance must be the same as our approach

**Our approach to welcoming anyone to receive healing and deliverance must be same as our approach when they come to receive forgiveness of sins. Only believe!**

when they come to receive forgiveness of sins. Only believe!

## **Is it Right to Pray "If it Be Thy Will" When Ministering Healing and Deliverance?**

Having established the fact that it is God's will for everyone who comes to Him in faith to be healed, there remains no place then for us to pray "if it be thy will" when ministering healing and deliverance. We already know God's will in this matter. We know God's will is for everyone to be healed and delivered if they are willing to believe.

We never see Jesus praying "if it be thy will" when ministering healing and deliverance. Not even once! Why then do we create a theology and do things that contradict the Word Himself?

The only time He said "*not as I will, but as You will*" (Matthew 26:39,42) was in the Garden of Gethsemane as He prepared to go to the Cross. This was a prayer of surrender to the Father's plan.

He had to make a choice to walk in obedience and yield to the Father's plan for redemption that could only be made possible through His death on the Cross.

Would we every pray for a sinner who has come to us wanting to receive forgiveness of sins through faith in Jesus, "Lord, if it be your will, please forgive him his sins and grant him eternal life. Otherwise, if it is not your will let him depart to hell." Never! We

**We never see Jesus praying "If it be thy will" when ministering healing and deliverance. Not even once! Why then do we create a theology and do things that contradict the Word Himself?**

would never pray such a prayer, because we know that God has promised that *"through His name, whoever believes in Him will receive remission of sins"* (Acts 10:43) and that *"God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life"* (John 3:16).

The correct way to minister healing and deliverance is to do so knowing full well that God desires for the sick one to be healed and delivered. We are here to enforce His will on earth, as it is in heaven.

## **Since God Is Sovereign Won't He Just Heal People if and When He Wants to?**

This is a sincere question many ask and also quite challenging to respond to. There is no doubt that God is all-powerful, He can do anything. He can heal and deliver any person in an instant. We also know that God is sovereign and acts by His own will and at any time He desires. No one can stop Him. So why doesn't a good,

powerful, loving God, a healing and delivering God just heal every sick person and deliver every oppressed person? Why do we still see some of our own brethren, even those who have served God faithfully and who love Him dearly suffer pain, sickness and die as a result of prolonged illness? Why doesn't God in His sovereignty, just heal them and make them well?

We will address this in three parts:

- A, The sovereignty of God and the responsibility of man
- B, The sovereignty of God and the exercise of faith
- C, We walk by truth that has been revealed and search out what is unknown

### ***A, The Sovereignty of God and the Responsibility of Man***

Psalm 115:3,16

**<sup>3</sup> But our God is in heaven; He does whatever He pleases. <sup>16</sup> The heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD's; But the earth He has given to the children of men.**

God is sovereign and He does whatever He pleases, as the Scripture says. However, in His sovereignty He has decided to entrust the earth to mankind and has determined that under normal conditions He will not override man's responsibility and man's decisions. God has determined to do this to the extent that even in the Garden of Eden, when Adam and Eve were about to disobey and sin, God did not intervene, although He could have. In fact, God knew all of this ahead of time and yet He still went ahead with creating man and placing him in the Garden of Eden.

Consider this, God in His sovereignty has provided for the free gift of salvation for all. Just because salvation has been provided for every individual does not mean every individual automatically

gets saved. Each individual has to take responsibility to receive this provision of salvation. The Bible still states, *“He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the Wrath of God abides on him”* (John 3:36).

Similarly, in the area of ministering healing and deliverance there are several areas of responsibility for us, under normal conditions :

- (a) It is the responsibility of those ministering to grow in grace (2 Peter 3:18), to grow in spiritual strength (Ephesians 3:16) and to grow in faith and our ability to administer the anointing and power of God. There is an anointing available to break every yoke, remove every burden and heal every condition. Is it possible that we as ministers, are failing in our responsibility to press in and step into this level of anointing? Perhaps we do so only occasionally, rather than operating in that realm more consistently.
- (b) It is the responsibility of each individual to take care of their body, to believe God's Word and to resist the devil, and his works. God will not do this for us.

Given this understanding, we do not normally see God healing independent of these areas of man's responsibility. He has sovereignly determined not to do so. This is one side to God's sovereignty.

There are occasions however, when God moves despite man's failure in the two areas (a) and (b) as mentioned above, and still causes healing and deliverance. These would be exceptions that

we see and not the norm. God moving and healing despite man's failure in the two areas (a) and (b) is the other side to God's sovereignty. Two sides to the same coin, in understanding the sovereignty of God.

### ***B, The Sovereignty of God and the Exercise of Faith***

Matthew 13:58

**<sup>58</sup> Now he did not do many mighty works there because of their unbelief.**

Mark 6:5,6

**<sup>5</sup> Now He could do no mighty work there, except that he laid His hands on a few sick people and healed them. <sup>6</sup> And He marveled because of their unbelief. Then he went about the villages in a circuit, teaching.**

Jesus was back at home in His own country, Nazareth, where He had grown up as a carpenter's son till the age of 30. Unfortunately, people in His own country were unable to receive Him for who He was. They saw Him as a carpenter's son, rather than One sent from God, anointed to heal and deliver. In such an environment, Jesus did not do many mighty works because of their unbelief.

If God is sovereign (all powerful, above all others and independent of all others) and whom no one can stop, why does He still require His people to exercise personal faith if they are to experience His mighty workings in their lives?

It may seem conflicting, that our God is almighty and sovereign and yet God may be limited by our unbelief. He normally does not and cannot work if there is no faith.

If everything is a free gift of grace, then how is it that we can receive them only through faith? For as we understand it, grace is an expression of God's character that is independent of anything

we have done, while faith is an expression on our part of confidence and trust in God.

Here are some things to consider:

1. God in His wisdom has deemed it fit that these two apparently conflicting attributes coexist. There is the realm of God's indisputable sovereignty and there surely is the integral and necessary element of personal faith with its dynamic results.
2. There are certain things that depend solely on the sovereignty of God such as God's eternal purpose and His plan for the ages. These will be accomplished independent of the exercise of an individual's faith. And then there are individual purposes that God has, whose fulfillment depends on the individual's cooperation with God.
3. In extending all of His gifts freely to us out of His grace and yet making it necessary for each one to receive them by faith, God is giving every person "equal opportunity" to receive from Him. Regardless of race, color, social or economic standing, and past experiences, every person has the same opportunity to receive what God has extended to us freely by His grace.
4. The realm of faith has its perimeters set by the will and purpose of God. To operate outside of this is to "knock against" the sovereign will of God, and no one can be successful in doing so.

So it is absolutely necessary for every believer to learn how to live by faith.

Yet there are two sides to this coin of faith in God. Normally, God has sovereignly determined that He will always work in response

to faith. *"According to your faith, be it done for you"* (Matthew 9:29) is His response to faith. This is how He has determined to work normally. On the other hand, there are times when God moves sovereignly to heal and deliver, even when there is apparently no faith. These do happen, but these are exceptions and not the norm.

### ***C, We Walk by Truth that Has Been Revealed and Search Out What Is Unknown***

Deuteronomy 29:29

**The secret things belong to the LORD our God, but those things which are revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may do all the words of this law.**

Proverbs 25:2

**It is the glory of God to conceal a matter, But the glory of kings is to search out a matter.**

Ecclesiastes 1:13

**And I set my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all that is done under heaven; this burdensome task God has given to the sons of man, by which they may be exercised.**

It would be absolutely foolish on our part to claim that we have all the answers. The fact is we do not. It would be very wrong to point to someone who we know is faithful to God, one who loves God dearly and would even die for the cause of Christ, and say they have no faith. When we see some of our own brethren, even those who have served God faithfully and who love Him dearly suffer pain, sickness and die as a result of prolonged illness, and we ask "why?" then all we can say is that "we don't know."

What we determine to do is to continue to live by the truth that we do know. We abide with what the Word teaches us. We do not compromise the truth that has been clearly revealed. And then we continue to search out what is unknown. This does not mean we

will obtain an answer to every Why. What we search for is how we can become and experience what God has appointed for us. He does want us to become like our Master and minister as the Lord Jesus did. We search out answers on how to grow into this.

Even in the midst of experiences where we do not have immediate answers, we continue to *“walk by faith and not by sight”* (2 Corinthians 5:7). Faith is willing to live by what has been revealed and what is known of God, in spite of all the vast unknowns. Faith does not permit what is unknown to supersede what is known. Faith does not permit the darkness beyond to overpower the light we do have. Rather faith deems the light we presently have as sufficient to take the next steps, even though a world of darkness may be beyond.

**Faith does not permit what is unknown to supersede what is known. Faith does not permit the darkness beyond to overpower the light we do have.**

We continue to search for answers as to what we need to do at our end, to minister healing and deliverance more effectively just as Jesus did. We continue to press in to God for what we do not know. He has promised, *“Call to Me, and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you do not know”* (Jeremiah 33:3). Solomon said, *“I applied my heart to know, To search and seek out wisdom and the reason of things...”* (Ecclesiastes 7:25). We continue to study, search out the Scriptures, listen to the Spirit, so that we gain the insights we presently lack that will help us minister with greater power and authority. The Lord Jesus promised that if we continue in His Word we will *“know the truth, and the truth shall make you free”* (John 8:31,32).

We continue to press in to more of God.

Ultimately, we are motivated by love for the Lord. We love Him because He first loved us (1 John 4:19). Nothing diminishes our love for Him. We love Him even when faith is tested and hope seems crushed. We know one day our faith will be turned into sight. Our hope will be realized. And love will continue. *“And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love”* (1 Corinthians 13:13).

## **Why Doesn't Every One Get Healed?**

We readily admit that not every person we minister to gets healed or delivered. Am sure that every great healing evangelist and man or woman of God has faced this and also struggled with answering this question as to why we don't see every person we minister to healed and delivered.

The answer to such a question is very subjective since the actual conditions can vary from individual to individual. We do recognize that there can be several things that hinder a person from receiving their healing or deliverance. There could be a variety of reasons, some known to us and some reasons unknown to us. Some probable reasons are outlined in a section below on “Hindrances to Receiving Healing.”

However, how we react to these “failures” is important. We must always keep in mind that any failure is on our side, not on God's side. God is true to His Word. We are in a continuous process of learning and discovering truth concerning God's Kingdom and the ways in which God works. None of us are perfect in our knowledge. We need to continue pressing in to discover truth hidden

in His Word and by His Spirit, so that we can more accurately represent Him and do the things He has ordained for us to do.

Here are some do's/don'ts when we face situations where people we minister to are not healed or delivered:

***Don't Compromise The Truth***

We must not compromise the truth. We do not change our understanding of God's nature, God's Word and Christ's completed work on the Cross. These are absolutes. Who God is, what He has promised and what Christ has already accomplished on the Cross will not change. We must refuse the temptation to modify our theology to accommodate our experience. Rather we must press in to raise the level of our experience to match the standard of God's Word.

***Don't Speculate, Simply Admit "I Don't Know"***

Since we do not have all the answers, we must not speculate and pretend to know. When we are unsure, we should avoid making statements like "You don't have enough faith," "There is some hidden sin," "There are some generational curses," and so on. We could end up hurting people when speaking out of ignorance. It is sufficient to say, "I don't know why you didn't get healed but God's love for you is certain and His will is that He wants you well."

***Ask God for Insight and Keep on Ministering to the Individual***

It is true that not everyone we pray for gets healed. But this should not prevent us from pressing in and doing our best to bring healing and deliverance to every person possible. We keep praying and attempting different approaches to minister to that individual whenever possible. We encourage the individual to continue pressing

in to God, to keep praying, to keep believing, to keep praising God for their healing and to hold firm to God's Word. Ask God for insight, for the gifts of the Spirit that will reveal the things that are hindering the healing and deliverance from coming through. Sometimes the individual may need to repent of some sin, or release forgiveness to another person. Be sensitive to the Holy Spirit and flow with what the Spirit of God reveals.

### ***Glorify God, Not the Condition***

We are to glorify God and not the condition. Never magnify the sickness or the oppressive work of the devil. No sickness no demonic work is greater than our God. Just because we did not see a healing or deliverance, let us not make it seem that these were too difficult for our God. There is nothing too difficult for our God. We just need to learn how to release His power more effectively. In spite of the condition, we rejoice, we pray always and in everything we give thanks (I Thessalonians 5:16-18) because we know who He is.

### ***"In-Spite of" Not "Because of"***

God can use a person "in spite of" sickness, bodily ailments, any physical problem. However, this does not automatically mean that the condition they are in is God's best for them. God is not using them "because of" their sickness or ailment. God works in spite of the situation. He is not limited by our limitations. He works because of His purpose and grace given to us in Jesus Christ (2 Timothy 1:9), sickness or no sickness! That is why He is God! So when God uses a person in spite of their sickness or ailment, we glorify God and not the sickness. That sickness is still something we need to fight and resist.

## ***Keep Pressing in for More!***

Any failure is on our side, not God's. Keep pressing in for more of His anointing and revelation on how to bring healing to "all" and "as many as," just the same way Jesus did. He is our Standard. We must press in to do His works and even greater works.

There are at least two other related questions that we could address here: Why are some healings gradual? And why are some healings partial and not complete?

## **Why Are Some Healings Gradual?**

In the ministry of Jesus, other than the one incident where He touched a blind man twice, we see all other healings and deliverances happening instantly. However, when we minister, there are many times, when healings take place gradually over time. Once again a response to this question is really a subjective one and depends on individual situations. In many cases, we do not know why things happen gradually instead of happening immediately. However, our response must be to press through to see the work completed, no matter how long it takes. We celebrate each stage of improvement we see along the way. We must be thankful to the Lord for every small progress in recovery that we see, keep praising God and keep pressing in to see complete healing and deliverance.

Mark 8:22-26

**22 Then He came to Bethsaida; and they brought a blind man to Him, and begged Him to touch him. 23 So He took the blind man by the hand and led him out of the town. And when He had spit on his eyes and put His hands on him, He asked him if he saw anything. 24 And he looked up and said, "I see men like trees, walking." 25 Then He put His hands on his eyes again and made him look up. And he was restored and saw everyone clearly. 26 Then He sent him away to his house, saying, "Neither go into the town, nor tell anyone in the town."**

Why did Jesus lead this blind man out of town to minister to him? And, why did Jesus have to touch him two times before his sight was restored completely? Why did Jesus tell him not to return into the town or tell anyone in the town? All very intriguing questions.

At least four of Jesus' disciples came from Bethsaida. Andrew, Simon Peter, Philip and Nathanael were from the city of Bethsaida (John 1:44). Bethsaida was one of the cities that the Lord Jesus rebuked for their unwillingness to respond to the mighty miracles they saw (Matthew 11:21-26). It is obvious that this city was unbelieving and unreceptive to the miracles of Jesus, possibly because of their "wise and prudent" (Matthew 11:25) people who then corrupted the rest of the residents in the city. At least on one other occasion, at Jairus' home, we see the Lord Jesus putting out all those who ridiculed, who were unbelieving and unreceptive to His ministry (Mark 5:40). Although the passage does not state this, it is quite possible that the reason the Lord Jesus took this man out of the town and then ministered to him, and also gave him instructions not to go back to town or tell people in the town, was to separate him and secure him from the unbelief and lack of receptivity that prevailed in the town. Quite the same reason why the Lord Jesus did not permit anyone except Peter, James and John and the girl's parents to be around when he raised Jairus' daughter back to life. In other cases of blind people being healed, the Lord Jesus ministered freely, restoring their sight in response to their faith. While the passage in Mark 8 makes no mention of the faith (or lack of it) in this blind man at Bethsaida, it is possible that they may have been influenced by the prevailing unbelief in the city. His faith was encouraged when he noticed partial improvement of his eyes and he was able to believe for complete restoration.

Perhaps some lessons we can take back from this incident with the blind man at Bethsaida, is that we learn to separate people from an environment of doubt and unbelief in order to help their faith. We also encourage people's faith even with a gradual improvement in their physical condition and press through till the healing is complete.

### **Why Are Some Healings Partial and Not Complete?**

Another thing we may observe when ministering healing is that sometimes people with multiple problems get healed of some conditions and continue to have other ailments persist in their bodies. Here again we will not have all the reasons why complete healing did not occur. We must thank the Lord for every small progress in recovery that we see, keep praising God and keep pressing in to see complete healing and deliverance. Continue to encourage the individual and not in any way shame or condemn person. Continue to ask God to reveal how to minister to the individual and to reveal what needs to be done to see complete healing.

It is possible that the causes for the different conditions are different. One may be a purely physical ailment that needed healing and was healed right away. Another condition may be demonic with a stubborn spirit of infirmity that needs to be cast out so that healing can come.

Perhaps one condition may be dealt with by casting out a spirit of infirmity, while in order for another condition to be healed, it is possible that we just need to encourage faith to rise in their hearts for them to receive.

We need to be sensitive to the Holy Spirit's leading and direction on how best to minister God's power to the individual.

## **Three Heart-Attitudes that Allow God to Work Miracles**

In order to minister both minister healing and deliverance, as well as encourage people to be ready to receive healing and deliverance, there are three important heart attitudes: **faith, expectancy and intense desire.**

When ministering to people, we must walk in faith, expectancy and intense desire. We minister healing and deliverance with faith in our hearts. Our unbelief can be a hindrance to the power of God flowing through us. We must expect people to get well. Expect people to be delivered and made whole. Have an intense desire to see people healed, made whole and set free for the glory of God.

As we minister to people, we need to help them come into a place of faith, expectancy and also have intense desire to be made whole. We encourage them through the Word, prayer and worship. Like the woman with an issue of blood, we must encourage people to expect something to happen as they reach out in faith. Like the Canaanite woman we must encourage people to be determined to receive their healing and deliverance.

## **Hindrances to Receiving Healing**

While this is not a complete list of "roadblocks" or hindrances to receiving healing and deliverance, we need to be aware of these, as we minister to people. If we recognize that one or more of these hindrances are present, we should address them in a loving and encouraging manner. Never criticize, condemn, blame or shame

the individual when ministering. We must not try and take the place of “God” in people’s lives. We are just earthen vessels making ourselves available in God’s hands to be used for His purposes.

- Lack of knowledge (Hosea 4:6, Isaiah 5:13)
- Lack of faith (Mark 6:5,6)
- Considering the ailment as the will of God.
- Lack of persistent desire to get well. Not really wanting to be well. Perhaps, enjoying the sympathy and attention of people. Perhaps fear of living life with normal responsibilities once they get well.
- Being passive in resisting sickness (wrong postures that leads to a passive belief: “If it is God’s will, He will heal me,” “God will heal in His time,” “Whatever happens is God’s will,” and so on).
- Wrong heart attitudes : anger, resentment, jealousy, unforgiveness, bitterness, and so on.

Proverbs 14:30

**A sound heart is life to the body, But envy is rottenness to the bones.**

Proverbs 17:22

**A merry heart does good, like medicine, But a broken spirit dries the bones.**

- Destructive lifestyles : If a person continues to do things that are self-destructive to their health, e.g. alcohol, smoking, drugs, and so on.
- Other unknowns : We do not know every cause that could hinder a person from receiving healing and deliverance. So we learn to listen to the Holy Spirit and He will show us what to do in specific situations.

## 3

**THE FATHER'S WORKS**

The Lord Jesus came to do the works of the Father. He said that He had to be about the Father's business (Luke 2:49). He came to do the Father's will (Hebrews 10:5-7). He came in the Father's name (John 5:43; John 10:25) thus representing the purpose and intent of the Father. He revealed Sonship glory, "*as of the only begotten of the Father*" (John 1:14; John 2:11). He called the Temple "*my Father's house*" and demonstrated that healings were to be carried out in the Father's house (John 2:16, Matthew 21:12-14). Part of doing the Father's works was to destroy the works of the devil (1 John 3:8).

We are called to do the Father's works, just like Jesus.

Our goal in this chapter is to learn what Jesus taught about the Father's works, and discover how Jesus walked with the Father to do the Father's works. Then by following Jesus' example, we too can learn how to walk with the Father and do the Father's works as Jesus did.

**What Jesus Taught About the Father's Works**

The Lord Jesus could have pointed to several supernatural phenomena that surrounded His birth, life and ministry to authenticate that He was indeed the Messiah. He could have pointed to the angelic choir that sang to the shepherds at the time of His birth. He could have pointed to the wise men from the East who followed a star and came to visit him. He could have pointed to the dove that descended on Him when He was baptized in the river

Jordan by John the Baptist. He could have pointed to the voice from heaven that occurred at different times. However, instead of pointing to any of these to validate Him being the Messiah, He always pointed to the miracles He did, the healings, deliverances, signs and wonders. He called these “the Father’s works” and pointed to these as evidence of Him being the Messiah.

### ***A Greater Witness than John the Baptist***

John 5:31-36

**<sup>31</sup> “If I bear witness of Myself, My witness is not true. <sup>32</sup> There is another who bears witness of Me, and I know that the witness which He witnesses of Me is true. <sup>33</sup> You have sent to John, and he has borne witness to the truth. <sup>34</sup> Yet I do not receive testimony from man, but I say these things that you may be saved. <sup>35</sup> He was the burning and shining lamp, and you were willing for a time to rejoice in his light. <sup>36</sup> But I have a greater witness than John’s; for the works which the Father has given Me to finish—the very works that I do—bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me.**

Following the healing of the crippled man in Jerusalem at the pool of Bethesda, the Lord Jesus pointed to the works of the Father as a greater witness (testimony, proof, evidence) to who He was. He said that the works He did (the healings and miracles) were a greater testimony than the testimony of John the Baptist, the greatest of the Old Testament prophets. John the Baptist, the greatest Old Testament prophet, pointing to Jesus and declaring Him as “the Lamb of God” was still just the “testimony from man.” And Jesus said, that the Father’s works which He did, healing, delivering and working miracles, were a greater witness than John’s testimony.

### ***When the Prophet Doubted***

Matthew 11:1-6

**<sup>1</sup> Now it came to pass, when Jesus finished commanding His twelve disciples, that He departed from there to teach and to preach in their cities. <sup>2</sup> And when John had heard in prison about the works of Christ, he sent two of his**

disciples <sup>3</sup> and said to Him, "Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?" <sup>4</sup> Jesus answered and said to them, "Go and tell John the things which you hear and see: <sup>5</sup> The blind see and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear; the dead are raised up and the poor have the gospel preached to them. <sup>6</sup> And blessed is he who is not offended because of Me."

John the Baptist had been sent by God as a forerunner of Jesus, to prepare people to receive the Lord. He was the one who saw the dove descending and heard the voice from heaven when he baptized Jesus in the river Jordan. He had the unmistakable sign from God pointing Jesus out as the Messiah. It was John who introduced Jesus to the world saying, "Behold the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world." Yet, sometime later, when John had been apprehended and put in prison, perhaps because of his own predicament, John has doubts about who Jesus really is. Perhaps John was expecting Jesus to rise up as a political ruler and overthrow the Romans. Instead Jesus was being a spiritual leader, preaching and teaching and doing the Father's works. John seemed to be confused. So he sent his disciples to ask Jesus, "Are you the Messiah or should we look for someone else?" The very prophet who gave testimony to Jesus, now doubted!

In response, the Lord Jesus pointed to the works of the Father, "*The blind see and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear; the dead are raised up and the poor have the gospel preached to them,*" as evidence. It is interesting that even at this moment, Jesus did not point back to what happened at the river Jordan at the time of His baptism. Instead, He pointed to the Father's works, as proof of Him being the Messiah.

## ***I Must Do the Father's Works***

John 9:1-7

**<sup>1</sup> Now as Jesus passed by, He saw a man who was blind from birth. <sup>2</sup> And His disciples asked Him, saying, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?" <sup>3</sup> Jesus answered, "Neither this man nor his parents sinned, but that the works of God should be revealed in him. <sup>4</sup> I must work the works of Him who sent Me while it is day; the night is coming when no one can work. <sup>5</sup> As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world." <sup>6</sup> When He had said these things, He spat on the ground and made clay with the saliva; and He anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay. <sup>7</sup> And He said to him, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam" (which is translated, Sent). So he went and washed, and came back seeing.**

When the Lord Jesus saw a man born blind (sick, diseased, and so on), He saw it as an occasion for the works of the Father to be revealed in that person. Not that God made him blind, but that God, through healing this man's blindness would reveal His works. Jesus said, "*I must work the works of Him who sent me,*" in other words, I must do the Father's works. And clearly, it was the Father's work to make the blind man see. It is the Father's works to heal and make whole, not to wound or make sick.

We must seize the opportune moment to do the Father's works now, while it is day. When God speaks, act on it.

We also learn that the way in which the Father's works are administered can vary. In this case, Jesus spat on the ground, made a paste, put it on the blind man's eyes and sent him to wash in the pool of Siloam. He did not follow this procedure for every blind person He healed. When ministering healing and deliverance, we learn to do it the way the Lord directs us.

## ***The Works I Do Bear Witness of Me***

John 10:24,25

<sup>24</sup> Then the Jews surrounded Him and said to Him, "How long do You keep us in doubt? If You are the Christ, tell us plainly." <sup>25</sup> Jesus answered them, "I told you, and you do not believe. The works that I do in My Father's name, they bear witness of Me.

John 10:37,38

<sup>37</sup> If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me; <sup>38</sup> but if I do, though you do not believe Me, believe the works, that you may know and believe that the Father is in Me, and I in Him."

When the Jewish people came to Jesus and asked Him a direct question about Him being the Christ, the Messiah, the Lord Jesus responded pointing to the Father's works, as proof of Him being the Messiah. He then went on to make this strong statement in vs. 37 that "*if I do not do the works of my Father, do not believe me*". What if we laid as much emphasis on doing the Father's works as Jesus did? What if we told people "if we do not do the Father's works, do not believe what we preach"? That is how important doing the Father's works, was to Jesus. It was more important that what He preached. He essentially stated 'even if you do not believe what I say, at least believe the works'.

## ***Believe me for the Sake of the Works***

John 14:1-13

<sup>1</sup> "Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me. <sup>2</sup> In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. <sup>3</sup> And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also. <sup>4</sup> And where I go you know, and the way you know." <sup>5</sup> Thomas said to Him, "Lord, we do not know where You are going, and how can we know the way?" <sup>6</sup> Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me. <sup>7</sup> "If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and from now on you know Him and have

seen Him.”<sup>8</sup> Philip said to Him, “Lord, show us the Father, and it is sufficient for us.”<sup>9</sup> Jesus said to him, “Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; so how can you say, ‘Show us the Father?’<sup>10</sup> Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? The words that I speak to you I do not speak on My own authority; but the Father who dwells in Me does the works.” Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father in Me, or else believe Me for the sake of the works themselves.<sup>12</sup> “Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father.<sup>13</sup> And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

There was a time, as He was preparing His disciples for His departure, He began to speak to them about His Father’s house and mansions He would prepare for His disciples. Subsequently, Philip requested to see the Father. Jesus responded saying, “If you have seen Me, you have seen the Father.” He then challenged His own disciples, “Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father in Me, or else believe Me for the sake of the works themselves.” Essentially He said, ‘Take My word for this, else, if you cannot take My word, believe what I am saying, because you see the work I am doing.’ To His own disciples, the Lord Jesus pointed to the Father’s works, the healings, miracles, signs and wonders, as proof that He was who He said He is.

It is in this context that the Lord Jesus went on to state John 14:12. The promise that every believer will do the Father’s works, was given to authenticate who Jesus is. Even today, when people want evidence to Jesus’ claim of being the Messiah, the One sent from God, the One who came from the Father, we as believers are to authenticate His claim, by doing His works and greater works!

## ***Seeing the Works Leaves Us with No Other Option***

John 15:24

**If I had not done among them the works which no one else did, they would have no sin; but now they have seen and also hated both Me and My Father.**

The works of the Father, is essentially a 'final conclusive proof' about Jesus Christ. Once people see the works, they have evidence presented to them and they now have to make a decision whether they are going to love Him or hate Him.

## **How Jesus Walked With the Father**

How did Jesus walk with the Father? What was His relationship with the Father? We need to press in to walk in a similar manner with the Father.

### ***In the Bosom of the Father***

John 1:18

**No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him.**

To be "in the bosom" means to be "*in the intimate presence*" (Amplified Bible). The Lord Jesus walked in the intimate presence of the Father. We see Him spend much time alone with the Father (Matthew 14:23; Mark 1:35, Luke 5:16; Luke 6:12; John 6:15). Although He was God who had become man, although He was anointed by the Spirit without measure, we still see Jesus going away all by Himself to be alone with the Father. He walked this way, in the intimate presence, in close fellowship with the Father.

It was out of this intimate walk with the Father, that He revealed the Father. The Amplified Bible states: "*He has revealed Him and brought Him out where He can be seen; He has interpreted Him and He has made Him known.*"

John 10:15

**As the Father knows Me, even so I know the Father; ....**

John 10:30

**I and My Father are one.”**

These verses (10:15,30) indicate closeness and intimate fellowship. ‘I know the Father and the Father knows me’ is the result of close fellowship. ‘I and My Father are one,’ or as the Message Bible renders it *“are one heart and mind.”* This means there is perfect alignment, unison and complete agreement between the Father and the Son in everything. That is why the Lord Jesus often said *“If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also”* (John 14:7), and *“He who has seen Me has seen the Father”* (John 14:9).

What an example for us to walk as He walked—to learn to be in the intimate presence of the Father and be perfectly aligned to Him, out of that we reveal Him and make Him known.

### ***The Father Loves the Son***

John 3:35

**The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into His hand.**

John 10:17

**“Therefore My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it again.**

John 8:54

**Jesus answered, “If I honor Myself, My honor is nothing. It is My Father who honors Me, of whom you say that He is your God.**

John 15:10

**If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father’s commandments and abide in His love.**

John 16:32

**Indeed the hour is coming, yes, has now come, that you will be scattered, each to his own, and will leave Me alone. And yet I am not alone, because the Father is with Me.**

On several occasions the Lord Jesus spoke of the Father's love for Him. Out of that love, the Father had given all things into His hand. The Father placed honor on the Son and that was all Jesus desired. He did not desire honor from man, nor did He try to gain honor for Himself. The Son walked in the Father's commandments and thus walked in the Father's love. Even when His disciples would leave Him, Jesus knew that the Father would be with Him and will not leave Him.

In a similar manner we are to walk in the Father's love. The Lord Jesus wants us to know that we are loved by the Father just as the Father loves the Son. Jesus prayed that His disciples will know that the Father has "loved them as You have loved Me" (John 17:23). When we are so assured of the Father's love, then we only seek what comes from Him. Our desire is fulfilled in knowing His love for us. We only desire the honor He gives to our lives, and not the honor that comes from man. We seek to abide in His love by walking in His commandments.

### ***Strength from Doing the Father's Will***

John 4:34

**Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work.**

John 6:57

**As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, ...**

Jesus said that His food (nourishment, sustenance) was to do the will and finish the work of the Father who sent Him. He lived so

yielded and dependent on the Father, that He said, 'I live because of the Father.'

What energizes us? Do we live because of the Father? Is He the very center of our lives and does our strength come from pursuing His will and doing His work?

### ***Doing What I See the Father Do***

After the healing of the crippled man at the pool of Bethesda in John 5:1-14, the Lord Jesus explained several things about why and how He did the Father's works. This gives us insight on how He walked with the Father.

John 5:17

**But Jesus answered them, "My Father has been working until now, and I have been working."**

The healing of the crippled man, was simply a work of the Father. Jesus said that He was simply co-laboring with the Father. The ministry of healing, deliverance and miracles—supernatural ministry—is simply co-laboring with the Father. The Father is working and so do we. The only time we stop, is when He stops, and as far as we know, He has not stopped working!

John 5:19

**Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner."**

Jesus yielded Himself to the Father, in such a manner, that He did not act on His own accord. He followed what He saw the Father doing.

John 5:20

**For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does; and He will show Him greater works than these, that you may marvel.**

Doing the works and greater works depends on us seeing what the Father is doing, and doing in like manner. We need to pray and ask the Father to show us greater works than what we have seen till today, that people may see, hear, experience and marvel.

### ***Not My Will, But the Will of the Father***

John 5:30

**I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me.**

John 8:29

**And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him."**

John 10:32

**Jesus answered them, "Many good works I have shown you from My Father. For which of those works do you stone Me?"**

John 14:31

**But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go from here.**

In everything He was yielded to the Father. He desired not His own will, but the will of the Father who sent Him. He always did what was pleasing to the Father. The works He was doing, were works He was releasing from the Father. He did not do works out of His own initiative. Out of love for the Father, He walked in obedience to the Father's commands. He had to choose to obey the Father. The writer of Hebrews states, *"though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered. And having been perfected, He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him,"* (Hebrews 5:8,9).

## ***As My Father Taught Me, I Speak***

John 7:14-16

**<sup>14</sup> Now about the middle of the feast Jesus went up into the temple and taught. <sup>15</sup> And the Jews marveled, saying, "How does this Man know letters, having never studied?" <sup>16</sup> Jesus answered them and said, "My doctrine is not Mine, but His who sent Me.**

John 8:26,28,38

**<sup>26</sup> I have many things to say and to judge concerning you, but He who sent Me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I heard from Him." <sup>28</sup> Then Jesus said to them, "When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father taught Me, I speak these things. <sup>38</sup> I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have seen with your father."**

John 12:49,50

**<sup>49</sup> For I have not spoken on My own authority; but the Father who sent Me gave Me a command, what I should say and what I should speak. <sup>50</sup> And I know that His command is everlasting life. Therefore, whatever I speak, just as the Father has told Me, so I speak."**

In all His teaching, He taught what He learned from the Father.

This is powerful. He learnt from the Father. As the Father revealed things to Him, He spoke it to the world. What He learnt in secret, being alone in the presence of the Father, is what He spoke in public ministry to the multitudes. As Isaiah prophesied, *"The Lord GOD has given Me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him who is weary. He awakens Me morning by morning, He awakens My ear to hear as the learned. The Lord GOD has opened My ear; and I was not rebellious, nor did I turn away"* (Isaiah 50:4,5).

## ***In Step with the Father's Timing***

John 2:4

**Jesus said to her, "Woman, what does your concern have to do with Me? My hour has not yet come."**

John 7:6-8

**6 Then Jesus said to them, "My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready. 7 The world cannot hate you, but it hates Me because I testify of it that its works are evil. 8 You go up to this feast. I am not yet going up to this feast, for My time has not yet fully come."**

John 7:30

**Therefore they sought to take Him; but no one laid a hand on Him, because His hour had not yet come.**

John 8:20

**These words Jesus spoke in the treasury, as He taught in the temple; and no one laid hands on Him, for His hour had not yet come.**

John 12:23

**But Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified.**

John 13:1

**Now before the Feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that His hour had come that He should depart from this world to the Father, having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end.**

John 16:4,12

**4 But these things I have told you, that when the time comes, you may remember that I told you of them. "And these things I did not say to you at the beginning, because I was with you. 12 "I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.**

John 17:1

**Jesus spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said: "Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You,**

The Lord Jesus walked in step and in time with the Father. He was conscious and yielded to the Father's timing. He waited for about 30 years before commencing His ministry and doing His first miracle. The commencing of His ministry began with the reading of those powerful words from Isaiah 61. Having read that prophetic passage, Jesus announced to His audience, "*Today this scripture is fulfilled in your hearing*" (Luke 4:21). Jesus was aware of God's

timing for the launching of His miracle ministry. And even that, although His earthly mother prompted Him, Jesus waited for the precise moment when He heard from the Father and the Father released Him to do the work (John 2:4). In going to Jerusalem for the Feast, He waited for the Father's timing (John 7). Because He walked in step and time with the Father, no harm could befall Him until the appointed time for His crucifixion. He knew when the time had finally come for Him to go to the Cross, His death and resurrection.

His message and preaching was also a timely one—a word in season. He came preaching repentance saying, “the time is fulfilled, and the Kingdom of heaven is at hand. Repent and believe in the Gospel.” (Mark 1:15). He was announcing the beginning of a new era and His message drew people's attention to what God was doing in the Earth at that time. He was not preaching or proclaiming something that was out of time. He was fully conscious of the things that the Father was doing and was about to do—of the current and forthcoming moves of God on the Earth. He used the phrase “the hour is coming” referring to beginning of a time when people would worship in spirit and truth (John 4:21,23) and also with reference to the coming resurrection from the dead (John 5:25). His teaching that He gave to His disciples were also done in a timely manner. There were things He spoke at the right time to prepare them for what was to come. He knew He had much more to reveal to them, but the time was not right. He assured them that the Holy Spirit would teach them what they still needed to know. (John 16:12,13). When the Holy Spirit came, this would be the time when He would no longer speak to His disciples in figurative language but speak plainly about the Father (John 16:25).

## ***Confident in Prayer***

John 11:41,42

**41**Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead man was lying. And Jesus lifted up His eyes and said, "Father, I thank You that You have heard Me. **42** And I know that You always hear Me, but because of the people who are standing by I said this, that they may believe that You sent Me."

The Lord Jesus walked with the Father in such a way that made Him so confident in prayer. Standing before Lazarus' tomb, Lazarus being dead now for four days, Jesus simply thanked the Father for prayer that was already heard. There was this confident assurance that what had been presented in prayer was already granted. Jesus said, "*I know that You always hear Me.*" This is how his prayer life was. He knew He was always heard and His petition granted. On another occasion, when Jesus was about to multiply the loaves and fish, in His prayer, He simply blessed the food and gave thanks and passed them out. He knew a miracle would happen. "*And Jesus took the loaves, and when He had given thanks He distributed them to the disciples, and the disciples to those sitting down; and likewise of the fish, as much as they wanted*" (John 6:11).

Jesus knew that each time He prayed to the Father, it will be granted. He always expected His prayer to be answered. God invites us to walk in this same manner that every time we pray, our prayer will be answered.

## ***Living to Glorify the Father***

John 7:18

**He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who seeks the glory of the One who sent Him is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him.**

John 12:27,28

**<sup>27</sup> “Now My soul is troubled, and what shall I say? ‘Father, save Me from this hour’? But for this purpose I came to this hour. <sup>28</sup> Father, glorify Your name.” Then a voice came from heaven, saying, “I have both glorified it and will glorify it again.”**

John 17:4

**I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do.**

The Lord Jesus came to glorify the Father. In all things. He sought to glorify the One who sent Him. Even when He had to prepare to go to the Cross, His motivation was described in His prayer, “Father, glorify your name.” When Jesus prayed His High Priestly prayer, when He had completed the ministry part of His work, He could say, “I have glorified You on the earth.”

Are we living in such a manner where our all-consuming desire is to glorify the Father? Would we be able to say at our very end, “I have glorified You on the earth?”

## **Called to Walk with the Father and Do His Works**

We are called to fellowship (communion, have close personal relationship) with the Father, with the Son and with the Holy Spirit. John the apostle wrote: *“that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ”* (1 John 1:3). The apostle Paul in his communion prayed for believers to walk in the fellowship of the Holy Spirit. *“The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit be with you all. Amen”* (2 Corinthians 13:14). We are called to walk with the Father, just as the Lord Jesus walked with the Father

(I John 2:6). The Father loves us just as He loved Jesus and will not withhold anything from us.

We have been sent to do the Father's works

John 17:18

**As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world.**

John 20:21

**So Jesus said to them again, "Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, I also send you."**

We have been sent to do the Father's works just as Jesus did. The Lord Jesus has set us a life-example. The Lord Jesus is our Standard, our Perfect Model for life and ministry. He demonstrated what the Father's works are and how to go about doing the Father's works. We must imitate Him. We must walk as He walked so that we can do the works of the Father.

Jesus said that we would do greater works which means there is a whole lot more that we can walk in. There are realms that we have not yet experienced in ministering healing and deliverance.

John 14:12

**Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father.**

Let us press in to walk as He walked with the Father and do the Father's works.

## 4

## LEARNING TO MINISTER HEALING AND DELIVERANCE FROM JESUS

In this chapter we consider seven principles when ministering healing and deliverance. We look at each of these in the ministry of Jesus and draw lessons. The first five principles mentioned below are based on a sermon “The Thrill of Victory” by Randy Clark (Global Awakening). I have adapted these five points, expanded and added Scriptures and included two additional points as part of this list of seven areas to consider.

1. The Will of God
2. The Exercise of Faith
3. The Flow of Compassion
4. The Anointing of the Holy Spirit
5. Dealing with the Issue of Sin and Salvation
6. The Methods Jesus Used
7. The Nature of Jesus’ Healings and Miracles

### ***The Norms and the Exceptions***

We walk in the truth we have and work with what we do know. We refer to these as the “Norms.” These are principles that we see in God’s Word and which we work with. However, we must always keep in mind, that God is bigger than our understanding and bigger than our present knowledge of Him and bigger than all our cumulative knowledge—so there will always be situations where God surprises us! We call these “Exceptions.” We usually act based on the principles in God’s Word. However, we must be very

sensitive to God's presence and His leading in any given situation. If the Lord leads us to minister differently from what we know, we must follow Him and not be locked into a principle or a method. Our goal is to be fully yielded to Him and follow Him in the way in which He desires to minister healing and deliverance to people. Each miracle we see and experience can teach us something more about God and the way in which He works. Hence we are constantly learning about the ways of God and the ways in which His Spirit works.

## **The Will of God**

We have understood that it is God's will to heal everyone who comes to Him in faith. We have established this in an earlier chapter. We learn important aspects concerning the will of God from Jesus' ministry.

### ***(A) He Eliminated Any Question About God's Will Through What He Said and Did***

When the will of God was questioned, He responded "I will." The leper came to Him saying, "If You are willing, You can make me clean." The Lord *"Jesus, moved with compassion, stretched out His hand and touched him, and said to him, "I am willing; be cleansed." As soon as He had spoken, immediately the leprosy left him, and he was cleansed"* (Mark 1:40-42).

### ***(B) He Demonstrated that God's Will Is to Heal All Who Came to Him in Faith***

We have already addressed this and are reiterating here that the Lord Jesus healed ALL who came to Him in faith (Matthew 4:23,24; 8:16; 9:35,36; 12:15, Mark 1:34, Luke 4:40; 5:15; 6:17,19, Acts 10:38). He never sent anyone away with any reason.

### ***(C) Yet Jesus Did Not Heal at Random***

While the Lord Jesus healed all who came to Him in faith, He did not force healing on people.

At the pool of Bethesda, there was a crippled man who had been that way for 38 years (John 5:1-9). The Lord Jesus approached this man with the question, *“Do you want to be made well?”* This man was totally unaware of who was speaking to Him and what to expect. He responded that he did not have anybody’s help to get into the pool as soon as the waters were stirred. The next thing Jesus tells him is, *“Rise, take up your bed and walk.”* It is very likely this man was not expecting a miracle. But when Jesus spoke those words, the power of God came on this man and healed him. The Bible records, *“Immediately the man was made well, took up his bed, and walked.”* This was a sovereign work of God, where the work of healing was done, independent of the man’s faith or him actively seeking or wanting to receive healing.

We know that the Lord Jesus did not heal people when they were not actively receiving. Jesus did not heal the unreceptive (those not seeking healing) at random. And yet in this case, He did heal a man who had no idea of what was happening. And further, He did not heal all the others who were beside this crippled man. He left them all as they were.

Why did Jesus heal this man? Why did Jesus not go to everyone else beside the pool and heal them? Jesus explained later that He just did what He saw the Father do, nothing more, nothing less and nothing else (John 5:17,19-20). Healing was definitely in God’s covenant and in the Cross for everyone else by the pool. Yet God did not sovereignly move for them that day. The norm would be for

each of them to come and receive by faith, like the rest of the crowds that came to Jesus.

Although Jesus healed many blind and lame at the Temple (Matthew 21:10-14), the lame man in Acts 3 never did get healed (Acts 3:1-2) until Peter and John ministered to him.

Jesus did not raise the dead at random. The three recorded people that Jesus raised from the dead were all young people.

### ***Application***

- 1) When people are unsure about the will of God, we bring them to a place where they know that it is God's will to heal them. The God who forgives is also the God who heals (Psalm 103:1-3).
- 2) It is God's will to heal everyone and so we pray, and minister to everyone. Yet, we do not go about randomly or arbitrarily ministering to people—especially when they do not desire healing.
- 3) We are tuned in to see what the Father is doing at the moment and do what He IS REVEALING to us (e.g., through words of knowledge). In such moments, we move in line with what He is revealing. In other situations, we move with what HE HAS REVEALED (i.e. the Word of God)—we teach the Word and minister on the basis of faith in His Word.

### **The Exercise of Faith**

Faith and compassion are possibly the two most important principles in the healing ministry. In general we know that where there is more faith, there is more healing. Jesus required faith in

those who came to him for healing and deliverance. When people came to Jesus in faith they were healed. On several occasions, the Lord Jesus directed people to act on their faith and as they did, they were healed.

The Roman Centurion (Matthew 8:10 , Luke 7:9)

The paralytic (Matthew 9:2, Mark 2:5, Luke 5:20)

The woman with an issue of blood (Matthew 9:22, Mark 5:34, Luke 8:48)

Two blind men (Matthew 9:29)

The woman from Canaan (Matthew 15:28)

The demon possessed boy (Matthew 17:20)

Blind Bartimaeus (Mark 10:46-52, Luke 18:42)

One of the ten lepers (Luke 17:19)

We also know that unbelief stopped the flow of God's power (Matthew 13:58; Mark 6:5,6; Matthew 17:20).

Yet there were exceptions, where Jesus ministered to people with little or no faith and they were healed or delivered:

The man at the pool of Bethesda (John 5:5-9).

The man with a demon possessed boy (Mark 9:17-29).

### ***Application***

- 1) We minister and receive healing with faith in our hearts (Acts 3:16).
- 2) God works miracles and releases the Spirit among us in response to faith (Galatians 3:5).

- 3) Faith is based on the Word of God, so build your faith level up to minister more healings, miracles and deliverance more effectively (Romans 10:17).
- 4) Faith is present-tense—so act now (Hebrews 11:1).
- 5) There are times when God moves supernaturally through the gifts of healings or the workings of miracles, where either the recipient or the minister or sometimes both are not in any great level of faith.
- 6) There are times when all you have is a mustard seed size of faith. Start with that and God will honor that faith.
- 7) Therefore step out and minister to people even when you don't sense a great level of faith in yourself or in the people being ministered to.

## **The Flow of Compassion**

The Lord Jesus ministered out of deep compassion for people. There are several instances where the Bible explicitly records that the Lord Jesus was moved with compassion and He ministered to people.

Here are a few examples:

Jesus had compassion on the multitudes (Matthew 9:36).

Jesus was moved with compassion and healed people (Matthew 14:14).

Jesus was moved with compassion and fed the multitudes (Matthew 15:32; Mark 8:2).

Jesus had compassion and healed the blind men (Matthew 20:34).

Jesus moved with compassion and healed the Leper (Mark 1:41).

The demoniac who was delivered was a demonstration of God's compassion (Mark 5:19).

Jesus taught the people out of compassion (Mark 6:34).

The demon possessed boy was delivered out of compassion (Mark 9:22).

The widow at Nain (Luke 7:13).

### ***Exceptions***

- 1) Jesus was angered and grieved with the people in the house, and He still proceeded to heal the paralyzed man (Mark 3:1-5).
- 2) Jesus and His disciples did not appear very compassionate with the Canaanite woman, and yet she received healing for her daughter (Matthew 15:21-28).
- 3) Jesus had just demonstrated righteous anger. And immediately after that we see Him healing people! (Matthew 21:12-14).

### ***Application***

- 1) We must increase in compassion for the sick, hurting and oppressed.
- 2) There is emotional "suffering" involved in the healing ministry, as you feel compassion for the people who are sick and hurting.

Jesus sighed or groaned in the spirit.

Mark 7:32-35

**<sup>32</sup> Then they brought to Him one who was deaf and had an impediment in his speech, and they begged Him to put His hand on him. <sup>33</sup> And He took him aside from the multitude, and put His fingers in his ears, and He spat and touched his tongue. <sup>34</sup> Then, looking up to heaven, He sighed, and said to him, "Ephphatha," that is, "Be opened." <sup>35</sup> Immediately his ears were opened, and the impediment of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly.**

Jesus groaned and wept.

John 11:33-36

<sup>33</sup> Therefore, when Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her weeping, He groaned in the spirit and was troubled. <sup>34</sup> And He said, "Where have you laid him?" They said to Him, "Lord, come and see." <sup>35</sup> Jesus wept. <sup>36</sup> Then the Jews said, "See how He loved him!

- 3) There will be times when you as a minister have no deep feeling of compassion—and yet God because He is compassionate—uses you to bring healing to someone.
- 4) While we must always be compassionate, do not let the lack of feeling compassion hold you back. Minister anyway, because God always has compassion for people.

## **The Anointing of the Holy Spirit**

We have emphasized the necessity of the power of the Holy Spirit in ministering healing and deliverance. We know that the Lord Jesus ministered by the power of the Spirit (Luke 4:14,17-18,36; John 3:34; Acts 10:38; Matthew 12:28; Hebrews 2:3,4). So we learn to grow in the anointing and minister out of the anointing. We are sensitive to the flowing of God's Spirit and the flow of the anointing of God, and yield to this when ministering healing and deliverance.

Similarly, we recognize the importance of those whom God has specially called and anointed in certain areas. For example, we know that God has anointed healing evangelists and workers of miracles. We know that there are certain people anointed to minister in certain ways and for specific kinds of needs as well.

We are also sensitive to the spiritual atmosphere that is conducive to the flow of the anointing. We know that where there is a lot of prayer, intense worship, great faith and a high level of expectancy, we have a spiritual environment most conducive to the

flow of God's anointing and, for healings and miracles to happen. Hence we try to create the right siritual atmosphere for the flow of anointing.

### ***Exceptions***

What we have described above is the norm and we must learn to desire for more of His anointing and help create a spiritual environment that will help the flow of God's anointing. However, there are exceptions to what we have just described. There are times when God moves powerfully in environments that we may consider "hostile" to the flow of God's anointing, or when we do not feel very "anointed" ourselves. There are times when God uses the one we least expect to work amazing miracles. He works through someone we would not consider "anointed" or "gifted" to bring healing and deliverance.

The Lord Jesus did not always have a great environment to minister under the anointing. Often, He was surrounded by the Pharisees, Scribes and the Sadducees. Many of them came questioning, ready to find fault or to argue. Yet we see that the power of the Holy Spirit was with the Lord Jesus to minister healing, even when He was surrounded by hostile people (Luke 5:17).

Most of the miracles Jesus did took place out in the dusty streets and marketplaces. We may not consider these as very spiritual environments and we may not feel very "anointed" if we were ministering there. However, we note that the power of the Holy Spirit flowed through Jesus right there out in the marketplaces, in the middle of crowds pushing all around Him (Mark 5:30: Luke 6:19; 8:46).

## **Application**

- 1) The anointed person : God anoints people to bring healing to the sick and oppressed. We need to pray for more power, more compassion and more humility. We must come into a place of greater anointing so that we can see greater healings and deliverances. "God, I need more anointing." Would you be willing to pay the price (press in for more) and bear the stigma of what it would cost to have more of the anointing?
- 2) The unrecognized person : There are times God can and will use people whom we may not consider as "anointed" as channels of His healing power. They simply minister in His name, based on His Word and faith in His Word.
- 3) Feeling the anointing : There are times when we can have a tangible feeling of the anointing and there are times we do not feel anything. Whether there is feeling or no feeling, we minister by faith.
- 4) Environment : There are times when we think the "environment" is conducive for God's manifest presence and there are times when there is "chaos," and God's presence (anointing) still manifests.

## **The Issue of Sin and Salvation**

Every person Jesus ministered to before the Cross was unsaved (unregenerate).

There is one incident when Jesus dealt with sin first and then healed afterwards. Example, the healing of the paralytic (Mark 2:1-12) where He first said, "*Son, your sins are forgiven you*" and then said, "*Arise, take up your bed, and go to your house.*"

There are other instances when Jesus healed first and then afterwards dealt with the issue of sin and salvation (believing in Jesus). For example, after healing the man beside the pool of Bethesda (John 5:1-14), Jesus said, *“See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you.”* Similarly after healing the blind man, Jesus led him to believe in the Son of God (John 9:1-7,35-38).

In all the rest of the cases, Jesus healed multitudes and there is no record that He dealt with sin or the issue of salvation each time, although He preached calling people to repent and believe.

We do not see Jesus in every situation attributing sickness to some personal sin in the individual’s life or in his ancestry. The one recorded case where his disciples asked him about this was in John 9. They asked Jesus, *“Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?”*. Jesus replied, *“Neither this man nor his parents sinned, but that the works of God should be revealed in him.”*

The only sin that hindered the Lord Jesus from healing was the sin of unbelief (Mark 6:5,6).

### ***Application***

- 1) We should not attribute every sickness to some sin in the individual’s life (E.g., The blind man-John 9:1-7).
- 2) There are times when God heals even before the issue of sin and salvation has been dealt with (E.g., The man beside the pool of Bethesda-John 5:1-14).

- 3) There may be times when God will specifically lead you to deal with the issue of sin and salvation first, before healing can manifest (E.g., The paralytic Mark 2:1-12). Be sensitive to the Lord.
- 4) If God heals before the sin has been dealt with, reach out to see the person experience the greatest of all miracles, the experience of salvation. Where necessary, warn the person to stay away from a sinful lifestyle.

## **The Methods Jesus Used**

There was no specific process or method Jesus used to minister healing and deliverance. He just did what He saw the Father do (John 5:19).

In the Gospels, we see Jesus ministering in many different ways:

- The laying on of hands
- The word of command
- Laying on of hands plus a word of command
- Sick people touched Him
- He had people act in faith: go wash in the pool, rise up and walk, and so on.
- He ministered healing through deliverance : Matthew 9:32,33 (dumb); 12:22 (blind & dumb) 17:15-18 (lunacy and suicidal tendencies) Luke 13:10-13 (hunch back).
- Unusual methods: spit, clay, finger in ears, touch the tongue, Mark 7:33; Mark 8:23 John 9:6,7.
- He healed from a distance

- He declared the work as done and told the person to go in faith.
- He sent His disciples to anoint with oil
- Other methods not recorded for us (John 21:25)

### ***Application***

- 1) We recognize and equip ourselves in the most common ways to minister healing and deliverance. When we minister, we use any one of the common ways available to us.
- 2) However, we remain sensitive to the Lord's guidance by His Holy Spirit and do things differently when He guides us to do so.
- 3) We do not focus on any one method or process. We remember that healing and deliverance comes from the Lord, and not because of the method or process that is used to minister. Even if we are very comfortable using a certain method repeatedly, we learn to keep our eyes on the Lord and remain yielded to His leading.
- 4) We teach people not to focus on the method or process but on the Person of the Lord Jesus Christ. He is the Healer. We must be careful not to make an 'idol' out of a method or process that God uses at a certain time (e.g., The bronze serpent that was used at Moses' time to bring healing to people in Numbers 21:9 which later became an object of worship 2 Kings 18:4)

## The Nature of Supernatural Healing

Whenever Jesus ministered healing and deliverance, we notice that the miracles were :

- Immediate : the miracle took place right then and there
- Complete : the individual was completely healed and delivered
- Verifiable : people could check and see that the miracle was genuine
- Glorified God, not man : the focus was on God

This is our standard that we must attain to. We realize that when we minister, we do not always see such results. However, we must press in to see the same. But until we arrive there, we celebrate every little step of progress we make!

## 5

# THE SECRET TO MINISTRY AS DEMONSTRATED BY JESUS

There are four important 'keys' or 'secrets' to ministry as the Lord Jesus demonstrated it.

- Ministering out of intimacy and obedience
- Ministering based on the finished work of the Cross
- Ministering from a place of dominion and authority
- Ministering through the presence and power of the Spirit

While we have covered these in previous chapters, we wish to highlight these here as key areas in which we need to grow in and minister out of. The deeper our roots in these areas, the stronger our conviction about these, and the clearer our understanding of these, the more powerful will be the work that is released through us.

### **Key #1 : Ministering Out of Intimacy and Obedience**

We have discovered in an earlier chapter how the Lord Jesus walked in a place of close fellowship with the Father. He also walked in complete obedience to the Father. He did what He saw the Father do, and taught what He learned from the Father.

Intimacy, obedience and fruitfulness are inseparable.

Intimacy is to be in a close fellowship, a place of abiding in Him and He in us. The Lord Jesus calls us to this place of intimacy.

John 15:4,5,7

**<sup>4</sup>Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me. <sup>5</sup>“I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing. <sup>7</sup> If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you.**

Intimacy is developed through spending time along with Him in His presence in worship and prayer. We grow in intimacy as we let His Word fill us and rule every sphere of our lives. We submit to His Word in everything. Intimacy develops as we walk in obedience to His commandments and do those things that please Him.

John 15:9,10

**<sup>9</sup>“As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love. <sup>10</sup> If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father’s commandments and abide in His love.**

True obedience is an expression of intimacy (love and devotion).

John 14:15

**“If you love Me, keep My commandments.**

John 15:14

**You are My friends if you do whatever I command you.**

Obedience is an expression of our relationship with Him. We love Him, we are His friends, hence we obey Him. When we are in love with the Lord, obedience will be a normal way of life.

John 14:21

**He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him.”**

John 14:23

**If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him.**

When we walk in obedience, He then takes our relationship to even deeper levels.

Obedience births deeper experience of His love (*"I will love him"*), greater revelation of Him (*"will manifest Myself to him"*) and deeper intimacy with Him (*"will make our home with him"*).

Our walk in intimacy and obedience is a life-long journey. It is not about what we experienced last week, although we may have had a great experience in His presence. It is where we are today, where we are now. Do we continue to build on each level of friendship, closeness, love and obedience in our relationship with the Lord, as time goes by?

Here is what John G. Lake, a man greatly used by God in healing and deliverance stated:

"Healing is basically a spiritual thing. The power that heals the sick comes from God down through your spirit, out through your hands into that man or woman. If you are having the right kind of spiritual fellowship, you will have power with God, and there is no escaping it."

"This is true, that when we are in right communion and fellowship with the Lord, there is not power enough in all hell to put disease upon our little finger."

[John G. Lake Sermons, edited by Gordon Lindsay. Published by Christ for the Nations]

## **Key #2 : Ministering Based on the Finished Work of the Cross**

Matthew 8:16,17

**<sup>16</sup> When evening had come, they brought to Him many who were demon-possessed. And He cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick, <sup>17</sup> that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying: "He himself took our infirmities and bore our sicknesses."**

The Lord Jesus forgave sins, healed and delivered people even before He went to the Cross. The Lord Jesus ministered based on what He would accomplish on the Cross. He healed all who were sick and cast out evil spirits on the basis of what His completed work on the Cross would make available. What He did in the Gospels before His actual death on the Cross was a foretaste of the benefits of His finished work on the Cross.

When we face sickness and disease and confront demonic powers, we must do so based on the finished work of Christ on the Cross. Sin, sickness and satan were all dealt with on the Cross. Sin was paid for, sickness was removed and satan was defeated. We minister based on this completed work. The work has been done. What is left is for us to receive it by faith and walk in it.

## **Key #3 : Ministering from a Place of Dominion and Authority**

Jesus was never threatened or intimidated by any demon or any kind of disease. He never hesitated, but acted out of dominion and authority in ministering healing and deliverance. He walked as master over demons, disease and death. He knew these were defeated enemies. He did not beg, did not cringe, did not plea, did not complain, did not feel intimidated or threatened by sickness or demonic powers. When situations went from bad to worse, as in

the case of Jairus' daughter who died while Jairus and Jesus were still on the way, Jesus simply said, *"Fear not, only believe."* Demons cringed when they saw Jesus coming. They recognized Him as One who had absolute mastery and authority over them. Demons cried out, *"Let us alone! What have we to do with You, Jesus of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? I know who You are—the Holy One of God!"* (Luke 4:34). The man possessed with a legion of demons in the country of Gadarenes, who was fierce so that no one could restrain him, when he saw Jesus, ran to Him, bowed down and worshipped Him (Mark 5:6). When people saw the mastery with which Jesus rebuked demon powers, they said *"What a word this is! For with authority and power He commands the unclean spirits, and they come out."* (Luke 4:36).

The Lord Jesus has given us authority. *"Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you"* (Luke 10:19). We must also minister from a place of dominion and authority. We need to know and be confident in the authority that is ours in Christ.

We must not let the condition of sickness or disease or the degree of demonization cause fear in our heart. We must not fear retaliation or backlash. Fear cripples us. Fear is the opposite of faith and fear opens the door. He promised that nothing will by any means hurt us. *"We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him"* (1 John 5:18). We must operate with faith, confident of the authority and dominion we have in the mighty name of Jesus.

## **Key #4 : Ministering Through the Presence and Power of the Spirit**

We have emphasized in previous chapters that Jesus operated with the power of the Holy Spirit in ministering healing and deliverance. He promised us the same power of the Holy Spirit to be His witnesses. The Holy Spirit is all powerful. The Holy Spirit is Creator (Psalm 104:30). The Holy Spirit gives life (Job 33:4). The Holy Spirit quickens our mortal bodies (Romans 8:11). The power of the Holy Spirit flows through us to bring healing and deliverance.

We must have faith and rely on His presence and power to make people whole.

## 6

## ANSWERS TO COMMON QUESTIONS ON SICKNESS AND HEALING

There are several passages in the Bible that are often misunderstood and used as a basis for tolerating sickness and other demonic works. In this chapter we take a look at some of these and provide insight on understanding these. We must keep in mind that all Scripture must be interpreted in the light of the rest of Scripture and in the light of the Person of Jesus Christ. Everything we know about God must align itself to what is seen and heard through God who became flesh, Jesus Christ. Anything that we claim to understand about God that is not aligned to what Jesus said and did, can be questioned and discarded. Jesus Christ is perfect theology, the Word who became flesh.

### Paul's Thorn

2 Corinthians 12:7-10

**<sup>7</sup> And lest I should be exalted above measure by the abundance of the revelations, a thorn in the flesh was given to me, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I be exalted above measure. <sup>8</sup> Concerning this thing I pleaded with the Lord three times that it might depart from me. <sup>9</sup> And He said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness." Therefore most gladly I will rather boast in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. <sup>10</sup> Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in needs, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake. For when I am weak, then I am strong.**

The apostle Paul indeed received abundance of revelations. In addition to his many personal experiences, visitations and being taken up to the third heavens, Paul understood and wrote much of

the New Testament revelation. Lest Paul would get puffed with pride, God permitted “a thorn in the flesh.” Now many speculate what this “thorn in the flesh” was. Some say it was sickness, an eye problem, hand problem. However the apostle states it was “a messenger (Greek *angelos* = angel) of satan.” Paul states clearly that the thorn in the flesh was a messenger of satan. The word messenger in the Greek, is the same word used for angel, and for example is used in “the angel of the church,” in the book of Revelation, chapters 2 and 3, when the Lord addressed each church. The messenger of satan hence was a spiritual being that constantly opposed Paul in his ministry “to buffet” (meaning to strike repeatedly) him. In the previous chapter, Paul described the many hardships, trouble, weakness he endured. Here is what he stated, *“Are they ministers of Christ?—I speak as a fool—I am more: in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequently, in deaths often. From the Jews five times I received forty stripes minus one. Three times I was beaten with rods; once I was stoned; three times I was shipwrecked; a night and a day I have been in the deep; in journeys often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of my own countrymen, in perils of the Gentiles, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; in weariness and toil, in sleeplessness often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness”* (2 Corinthians 11:23-27). While some of these hardships he took upon himself, many of these came as opposition to the work he was doing. All of these served to keep “his feet on the ground,” help him walk in humility knowing that he had to depend upon the Lord. Paul, did pray three times for this demonic being to be gone. In this situation, God simply did not take the messenger of satan out of the way. Instead, He called Paul to rely on His grace

to continue pressing forward and overcome what this demonic being was doing. Paul therefore understood that even in his weakest moments, God's grace was more than enough to keep him strong.

As believers today, none of us have received such abundance of revelations. We have not been used in this same manner as Paul to have the privilege of being given a "thorn in the flesh," a messenger of satan to buffet us to keep us humble. Further, for us to claim that our sickness is a "thorn in the flesh" given to us for a grand spiritual purpose is rather unscriptural and self-exalting. We must fight sickness as a work of the devil that has no right in our bodies.

## Job's Troubles

Job 1:12

**So Satan went out from the presence of the LORD.**

Job 2:6,7

**<sup>6</sup> And the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, he is in your hand, but spare his life." <sup>7</sup> So Satan went out from the presence of the LORD, and struck Job with painful boils from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head.**

Job 2:10

**In all this Job did not sin with his lips.**

Job 3:25

**For the thing I greatly feared has come upon me, And what I dreaded has happened to me.**

Job 42:10

**And the LORD restored Job's losses when he prayed for his friends. Indeed the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.**

James 5:11

Indeed we count them blessed who endure. You have heard of the perseverance of Job and seen the end intended by the Lord—that the Lord is very compassionate and merciful.

It was satan who struck Job and his family causing all kinds of calamities and sickness (Job1:12; 2:7). We cannot blame God for the things that satan did. It is true that God did grant permission for satan to touch Job, who otherwise was under divine protection since God had “made a hedge around him” (Job 1:10). But it was still the devil that caused all the calamities to happen, using elements of weather and nature as well.

In our world today, the devil and his demons are permitted to do their evil diabolic works. Generally, God does not stop the devil and demons from coming against a believer with temptations, hindrances and other obstacles. All of us face these kinds of things. God permits these things to go on even against those who believe in Him. God uses these as part of our training and maturing into Christ-likeness. He calls us to fight the good fight, resist the devil, wrestle against the powers of darkness, quench every fiery dart, and live overcoming lives. As believers we can appropriate divine protection (Psalm 34:7; Psalm 91; Isaiah 54:17; 1 John 5:18) or through fear, doubt or disobedience make ourselves vulnerable to demonic attacks that should not otherwise overpower us. God has given us every weapon to overcome the enemy (Ephesians 6:10-18), something that Job did not necessarily understand. In the light of all that we have in the New Testament, unlike Job, there is really no need for us to be overcome by the enemy, even when his forces come against us.

In the midst of all that happened, Job maintained his integrity and faith in the Lord. He stood firm in his devotion to God. This endurance of Job is what we are to emulate, knowing that the Lord is indeed compassionate and merciful, and He will eventually turn things for our good. One other aspect about Job is that he seemed

to be a man who greatly feared that such calamities may come upon him and they did. Fear is faith in the wrong direction. It attracts the wrong things in our lives. As children of God, we can learn to live without such fear, and rather rest in faith.

## Delivering One to Satan

1 Corinthians 5:1-5

**<sup>1</sup> It is actually reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and such sexual immorality as is not even named among the Gentiles—that a man has his father's wife! <sup>2</sup> And you are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he who has done this deed might be taken away from among you. <sup>3</sup> For I indeed, as absent in body but present in spirit, have already judged (as though I were present) him who has so done this deed. <sup>4</sup> In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, along with my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>5</sup> deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.**

1 Timothy 1:20

**of whom are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I delivered to Satan that they may learn not to blaspheme.**

2 Timothy 2:17-18

**<sup>17</sup> And their message will spread like cancer. Hymenaeus and Philetus are of this sort, <sup>18</sup> who have strayed concerning the truth, saying that the resurrection is already past; and they overthrow the faith of some.**

2 Timothy 4:14-15

**<sup>14</sup> Alexander the coppersmith did me much harm. May the Lord repay him according to his works. <sup>15</sup> You also must beware of him, for he has greatly resisted our words.**

There were only two instances when the apostle Paul mentions about delivering someone to satan. In the Corinthian church, it had to do with discipline of a man living in immorality, who initially did not seem to repent. Paul wanted this man to be put out of the local congregation for some time (1 Corinthians 5:13) and delivered to

satan for the destruction of the flesh, so that his spirit may be saved. We recognize that Paul is exerting his apostolic authority and is administering discipline for unrepentant sinful behavior. The man was being put away from the local church, in one sense, physically as well as spiritually. This meant that the protection he would normally have was withdrawn and he was now vulnerable to satan because of his sin. Satan could then do anything to bring harm in the physical realm, but this was permitted in order for that man to come to repentance. We have a record subsequently in 2 Corinthians, where after a brief period of time, Paul's injunction to the church is: *"This punishment which was inflicted by the majority is sufficient for such a man, so that, on the contrary, you ought rather to forgive and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one be swallowed up with too much sorrow. Therefore I urge you to reaffirm your love to him"* (2 Corinthians 2:6-8). There is no record that this man actually went through some physical harm. In any case, it appears that there was much sorrow and genuine repentance, so that Paul himself writes : *"For if indeed I have forgiven anything, I have forgiven that one for your sakes in the presence of Christ"* (2 Corinthians 2:10).

The second case had to do with two rebellious men in the Ephesian church, Hymenaeus and Alexander. Hymenaeus was one who was blaspheming (speaking evil), perhaps of Paul and the truth about Christ, and preaching false doctrine that the resurrection was already over, causing some to fall away from the faith. Alexander seemed to be the one who opposed Paul, speaking things that caused much harm to Paul. In both cases, Paul exerts apostolic authority to release these men from the church and dispose them to satan. Knowing the apostle's heart, this would have been done

with the intent that these men would come to repentance and aligning to the truth. But we have no record of the outcome in this case.

It is true that when one walks in disobedience, rebellion and beyond God's limits, one becomes vulnerable to satan. However, as believers, there is no need for us to be fearful of being handed over to satan, as we are pressing in to God, not away from Him.

## Corinthian Church—Many Weak, Many Sick, and Many Die Prematurely

1 Corinthians II:17-34

<sup>17</sup> Now in giving these instructions I do not praise you, since you come together not for the better but for the worse. <sup>18</sup> For first of all, when you come together as a church, I hear that there are divisions among you, and in part I believe it. <sup>19</sup> For there must also be factions among you, that those who are approved may be recognized among you. <sup>20</sup> Therefore when you come together in one place, it is not to eat the Lord's Supper. <sup>21</sup> For in eating, each one takes his own supper ahead of others; and one is hungry and another is drunk. <sup>22</sup> What! Do you not have houses to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the church of God and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I do not praise you. <sup>23</sup> For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you: that the Lord Jesus on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; <sup>24</sup> and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, "Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me." <sup>25</sup> In the same manner He also took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me." <sup>26</sup> For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes. <sup>27</sup> Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. <sup>28</sup> But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. <sup>29</sup> For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. <sup>30</sup> For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep. <sup>31</sup> For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged. <sup>32</sup> But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world. <sup>33</sup> Therefore, my brethren, when you come together to eat, wait for one another.

**<sup>34</sup> But if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, lest you come together for judgment. And the rest I will set in order when I come.**

The Corinthian church, while being a very spiritual group of people, also had a lot of problems that had to be addressed, in the areas of moral standards, conduct in church gatherings and living together as a united community. Part of this was their conduct in celebrating the Lord's Table. Instead of treating this with reverence and doing this with spiritual meaning, this became a time for feasting, eating and drinking in the church gathering. They turned this into a time of having a feast together, which Paul says they could do at home. What was intended by the Lord to be a time of great reverence and spiritual proclamation of His death, resurrection and soon returning, became more like a lunch feast!

Consequently, instead of enjoying the benefits, blessings and power of the Cross of Christ, on the contrary these Corinthians by dishonoring the sacred table, were putting themselves in a place for God's judgment. As a result, many were becoming sick, weak and dying prematurely, instead of enjoying the benefits of the Cross of healing, deliverance and wholeness.

The purpose with which the Lord's Table was given, was for us to proclaim the Lord's death in this sacred celebration and thus experience the full blessings of the Cross of Jesus Christ. This is God's plan and desire. This is God's will. It is not His intent for His people to become weak, sick and die prematurely.

However, by blatantly dishonoring what was sacred and making it a time for feasting with no focus on examining one's own life and discerning the Lord's body, we fail to receive God's intended blessing and instead step out of God's protection and make

ourselves vulnerable to weakness, sickness and premature death. We understand God's dealing of judgment as both (A) a withdrawal of divine protection and (B) God permitting or engaging these elements (weakness, sickness and premature death) to get people's attention, in order to bring us back to the right path. This is not God's will, but what happens when we step out of God's design and walk in disobedience. If we judge ourselves and walk in obedience, we can avoid these.

As believers today, we do not have to fear weakness, sickness and premature death because of "wrongly" participating in the Lord's Table, simply because we have been taught how to do it right. We know what we have to do each time we partake of the Lord's Table. It is not that God is waiting for the smallest mistake to pour down judgment on us! Rather each time we celebrate the Lord's Table, we bring joy to His heart and fear in the enemy camp!

## Timothy's Stomach

1 Timothy 5:23

**No longer drink only water, but use a little wine for your stomach's sake and your frequent infirmities.**

It is apparent from this verse that Timothy had some sort of recurring stomach problem and perhaps other frequent physical ailments. Whether this was something that started happening to him only after coming to Ephesus or whether these problems existed from a long time prior, is not known. Also, it is not known whether Timothy had these problems only for a short period of time or whether these were ongoing problems. So any comments along these lines would be pure speculation. What we do know is that Timothy led the church at Ephesus and his ministry did not stop because of these ailments.

The apostle Paul recommended the use of wine for its medicinal value for Timothy's stomach problem. Hence we can conclude that it is alright to use natural and medical remedies, while still keeping our hearts devoted to God.

## Hezekiah's Illness

2 Kings 20:1-7

<sup>1</sup> In those days Hezekiah was sick and near death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, went to him and said to him, "Thus says the LORD: 'Set your house in order, for you shall die, and not live.'" <sup>2</sup> Then he turned his face toward the wall, and prayed to the LORD, saying, <sup>3</sup> "Remember now, O LORD, I pray, how I have walked before You in truth and with a loyal heart, and have done what was good in Your sight." And Hezekiah wept bitterly. <sup>4</sup> And it happened, before Isaiah had gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying, <sup>5</sup> "Return and tell Hezekiah the leader of My people, 'Thus says the LORD, the God of David your father: "I have heard your prayer, I have seen your tears; surely I will heal you. On the third day you shall go up to the house of the LORD. <sup>6</sup> And I will add to your days fifteen years. I will deliver you and this city from the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for My own sake, and for the sake of My servant David.'" ' " <sup>7</sup> Then Isaiah said, "Take a lump of figs." So they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

Isaiah 38:21

Now Isaiah had said, "Let them take a lump of figs, and apply it as a poultice on the boil, and he shall recover."

King Hezekiah was sick and close to death. After hearing the prophet's warning, Hezekiah turns to the Lord and prays. God hears the king's prayer and has the prophet instruct people to make a paste out of a lump of figs and place it on the boil (some versions read 'ulcer' or 'tumor'). Hezekiah is healed and lives for another 15 years.

Obviously God could have healed Hezekiah without the use of the paste made from figs. Whether the paste made from figs had

any healing or medicinal properties for the boil, is not certain. Whether it did have medicinal value or not, we can affirm that God is not against the use of natural elements through which (or along with which) His healing is administered to an individual.

## **Trophimus Left Sick**

2 Timothy 4:20

**Erastus stayed in Corinth, but Trophimus I have left in Miletus sick.**

The apostle Paul was a man who ministered in the power of the Spirit and saw mighty healings, miracles, signs and wonders done in many places where he ministered. However, he still writes stating that he left one of his team members, Trophimus sick in Miletus (Acts 20:4,15), before heading out to Rome.

Although Paul himself did not see perfect results, he does not discredit the work of the Spirit, healings, miracles, gifts of the Spirit, signs and wonders. In fact, he writes emphatically on these in his epistles.

We do not know what actually happened to Trophimus. We do not know if this was a temporary illness that he recovered quickly from. In any case, we admit that we do not always have all the answers. But we still keep pressing on in the work of the Lord, ministering in the power of the Spirit, just as Paul did.

## **Epaphroditus—for the Work of Christ He Came Close to Death**

Philippians 2:25-30

**<sup>25</sup> Yet I considered it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, fellow worker, and fellow soldier, but your messenger and the one who ministered to my need; <sup>26</sup> since he was longing for you all, and was distressed**

because you had heard that he was sick.<sup>27</sup> For indeed he was sick almost unto death; but God had mercy on him, and not only on him but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.<sup>28</sup> Therefore I sent him the more eagerly, that when you see him again you may rejoice, and I may be less sorrowful.<sup>29</sup> Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness, and hold such men in esteem; <sup>30</sup>because for the work of Christ he came close to death, not regarding his life, to supply what was lacking in your service toward me.

Philippians 4:18

**Indeed I have all and abound. I am full, having received from Epaphroditus the things sent from you, a sweet-smelling aroma, an acceptable sacrifice, well pleasing to God.**

Philippians 1:22-24

**<sup>22</sup> But if I live on in the flesh, this will mean fruit from my labor; yet what I shall choose I cannot tell. <sup>23</sup> For I am hard-pressed between the two, having a desire to depart and be with Christ, which is far better. <sup>24</sup> Nevertheless to remain in the flesh is more needful for you.**

Paul was imprisoned in Rome. Epaphroditus was sent by the church in Philippi to serve the apostle while he was in prison. In serving the apostle Paul, Epaphroditus seems to have stretched himself so far, that he came close to death, not regarding his own life. We do not know the exact nature of the service he rendered and how much he labored. But it is sufficient to note that in the process of serving the Lord, he became sick and almost died. His life was spared by the mercy of God and Epaphroditus continued to live.

Just because we are in Christian ministry serving the Lord and His people, we are not automatically guaranteed good health and strength. We also need to do what is needful as part of our responsibility to take care of our health. It is possible that we can over-work and risk dying in the process.

While it may seem noble to work till we drop dead for the cause of Christ, this is rather unnecessary and unprofitable. We are more useful to God, His Kingdom and His people here on earth alive, than if we were dead. Of course to depart and be with Christ is far better. However, for the sake of His Church and His Kingdom's cause, it is better to take care of our health, live a long, healthy and fruitful life.

## Is Sickness the Chastening of the Lord?

I Corinthians II:28-32

**<sup>28</sup> But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. <sup>29</sup> For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. <sup>30</sup> For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep. <sup>31</sup> For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged. <sup>32</sup> But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world.**

Hebrews 12:5-11

**<sup>5</sup> And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks to you as to sons: "MY SON, DO NOT DESPISE THE CHASTENING OF THE LORD, NOR BE DISCOURAGED WHEN YOU ARE REBUKED BY HIM; <sup>6</sup> FOR WHOM THE LORD LOVES HE CHASTENS, AND SCOURGES EVERY SON WHOM HE RECEIVES."** <sup>7</sup> If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten? <sup>8</sup> But if you are without chastening, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate and not sons. <sup>9</sup> Furthermore, we have had human fathers who corrected us, and we paid them respect. Shall we not much more readily be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live? <sup>10</sup> For they indeed for a few days chastened us as seemed best to them, but He for our profit, that we may be partakers of His holiness. <sup>11</sup> Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but painful; nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.

Revelation 3:19

**As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent.**

Psalm 103:10-13

**<sup>10</sup> He has not dealt with us according to our sins, Nor punished us according to our iniquities. <sup>11</sup> For as the heavens are high above the earth, So great is His mercy toward those who fear Him; <sup>12</sup> As far as the east is from the west, So far has He removed our transgressions from us. <sup>13</sup> As a father pities his children, So the LORD pities those who fear Him.**

Which of us being parents if our children do something wrong, would want to correct them and teach them what is right and proper by inflicting some disease on them, getting them into some accident, laying them on a sick bed, or causing them to have cancer or any other debilitating or terminal illness? I think it would be safe to say that none of us would do such a thing! Most of us would begin by speaking sternly to the child, sometimes proceed to give them a spanking or two and then perhaps remove some of their privileges. If the children are older, where spanking is no longer appropriate, we sit down and reason with them and try to explain in order to teach them what is right. If we being evil, know how to treat our own children in such a manner, how much more does our Heavenly Father treat His own children in an even better manner, in order to lovingly correct, instruct, teach and guide them into what is best for their lives.

The issue of the Lord's chastening is often misunderstood and misrepresented. People fall sick, and then claim that God made them sick in order to teach them a deep spiritual lesson. We agree that even earthly parents won't do such a thing to their own children, when we accuse God of doing such a thing, we make Him worse than us earthly parents. Take for example a believer who falls sick and hence has to spend a few days (or weeks) in bed. Lying in bed, with nothing else to do, the believer begins to read good Christian books or listen to many sermons and hence through these gains

spiritual understanding and feels strengthened spiritually. In due course, the believer is back to health. The most common explanation that we would hear is that God made this person sick in order to strengthen him/her spiritually and teach them those particular spiritual lessons. My reasoning is, first we are accusing God of doing what we as parents would not do ourselves making God worse than us. Second, if that believer when in good health, had read those same books and listened to those same sermons, he/she could have learned those same spiritual lessons!

The word “*chasten*” is the Greek ‘*paideuo*’ which simply means to “*to train up a child, that is, educate, or (by implication) discipline (by punishment),” to “instruct, learn, teach”* (Strong’s Concordance).

**Chastening in the normal course of things has to do with teaching, correction and punishment done lovingly as to a child, and only in extreme situations has to do with judgment.**

The word is also translated “*learned*” (Acts 7:22) as “*Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and deeds.*” The word is also translated “*taught*” (Acts 22:3) as Paul refers to his own upbringing being taught by Gamaliel. “*I am indeed a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, taught according to the strictness of our fathers’ law, and was zealous toward God as you all are today.*” The word is also used to refer to physical blows (Luke 23:16,22), which Pilate finding no fault in Jesus offered to do and let Him go, hoping that would appease the Jews. Chastening then has to do with teaching (learning, training, instruction), correction and sometimes punishment. The basic objective of chastening is to help the person learn something. Instruction not destruction, is the objective.

Typically, chastening has to deal with training up a child and hence refers to something done out of love, not anger. Chastening in the normal course of things has to do with teaching, correction and punishment done lovingly as to a child, and only in extreme situations has to do with judgment.

Hebrews 12 describes the purpose of the Lord's chastening which is to train us in holiness and righteousness. So now, back to our initial question: Would an earthly parent use sickness and disease to train up their children to learn how to do what is right? No! Even so, our God who is infinitely a greater Father, the eternal loving heavenly Father, will not make His children sick in order to chasten them in the normal course of everyday life. In the normal course of everyday walking with Him, God will use His Word, His Spirit and the fellowship of other believers to work His discipline into our lives.

We have discussed earlier in this chapter about the Corinthian church, where they were completely out of order and dishonored the Lord's Table, by making it a feast instead of a sacred participation. What happened in their case is that through disobedience, they missed the intended blessing of healing, health and wholeness and instead made themselves vulnerable to weakness, sickness and death. God permitted these things as part of His divine disciplinary dealings in order to get them back to the right way of doing the Lord's Table. However, this was not the normal disciplinary dealing of the Lord for them as believers, but a case of divine judgment. In the light of all that the Scripture reveals about the nature of God and the work of God as revealed in the Person of Jesus Christ, it would be incorrect for a believer who is walking with the Lord, to state that the Lord is chastening him/her with some sickness.

## **Is it Alright to Combine Faith and Medicine?**

Having looked at the instances of king Hezekiah and Timothy, we believe that there is nothing wrong in combining faith and medicine. God has entrusted us with the resources of knowledge, technology and natural resources that we are to use for His purposes and for His glory. We know that it is God's purpose to heal and make people well. We know that God gets glory when people are healed. So therefore we do not hesitate to use the resources God has given us to bring healing.

Even when we administer medicine or receive medical help, our eyes are on the Lord to bring healing and cure. Our faith is in His Word and in His power for healing ultimately comes from Him.

## **Is Taking Care of Your Health a Sign of Unbelief?**

One of the lessons we can learn from Epaphroditus is that while we do our work in Christian ministry serving the Lord and His people, we also need to remain responsible and take care of our health. Otherwise there is the possibility of neglecting our own bodies and we risk dying prematurely without having completed the work assigned to us. While we look to the Lord for healing, wholeness and health, as part of our responsibility, it is necessary for us to take care of our health. We need to do what is available to us and within our means to keep good health. For example, some of us can make use of regular (e.g. annual) health check-ups, watch our diet, do exercise, and so on. Where necessary, take preventive measures as recommended by doctors. These would not be a sign of unbelief but rather an expression of good stewardship. Our faith for healing and health remains in the Lord.

## 7

## PRACTICAL GUIDELINES ON MINISTERING HEALING

### Ways to Minister Healing

There are many ways in which we can minister to a sick person. There is no fixed method or process that we are required to use each time. What we attempt to do is to be familiar with the different ways to minister healing as described in Scripture. Learn how to minister in ways that are already seen in Scripture. Be ready at any time to minister in any way. Then be sensitive to the Lord and use whichever method you feel released in your heart to use, in ministering healing.

Remember, that healing is not in the method, but in the Person. Jesus is the Healer. Healing takes place not because we did everything right. Healing happens because of His power that flows into the sick person making them well.

Keep in mind that these are discussed purely from an equipping point of view, these are not to be compartmentalized or separated in such a way that if we are using one method, we should not combine it with other methods. In reality, during ministry we would typically use a combination of these ways to minister healing.

Also keep in mind that although we are specifically discussing physical healing here, in reality, there will be situations when we will minister physical healing, deliverance and inner healing, all

flowing together. Here again there is no particular order in which each should be administered. Sometimes, we may begin with deliverance, then minister physical healing and then inner healing. Other times God may lead us differently. Also keep in mind that while we may be ministering physical healing, at the same time God may be working deliverance and inner healing in an individual's life. We may not always be aware of all that is happening in a person when they are experiencing God's touch.

We present here in brief several ways to minister/receive healing as seen in Scripture.

### **Through Personal Faith in God**

God has declared that His Word is medicine to our entire body (Proverbs 4:20-22). So anyone can receive healing by meditating in God's Word and using the faith that is birthed out of His Word (Romans 10:17). When faith is mixed with the Word that we receive, God's power is released to work a miracle of healing.

The law of faith is simply stated as "according to your faith, be it done for you" (Matthew 9:29). We will always receive when we release the faith that is in our hearts. That is a law that God has set in place.

You can have faith in God for your own healing. Examples: The woman with an issue of blood (Matthew 9:22), the two blind men (Matthew 9:22-30), one of the ten lepers (Luke 17:11-19), the blind man outside Jericho (Luke 18:35-42).

Faith in God can be expressed in a variety of ways:

- Believing and speaking (Matthew 17:20, Mark 11:23, Romans 10:9,10). We believe with our hearts and confess with our mouths. This is one way faith is expressed.
- Believing and acting on your faith.

### ***Exercising Faith for Others***

We can have faith in God for someone else to be healed. Examples: The Roman centurion for his servant (Matthew 8:10-13), the Canaanite woman for her daughter (Matthew 15:28), Peter and John for the lame man at the temple gate (Acts 3:16).

There can be mutual faith in God where two or more believe together. Example: the four friends and their paralyzed friend (Matthew 9:2), a group of Elders praying the prayer of faith (James 5:14-15).

We can also have corporate faith in God for someone else, where a large number of people believe together for a miracle. Example: The disciples gathered around Paul after he was stoned and left for dead (Acts 14:19-20).

### **Through the Prayer of Agreement**

Matthew 18:18-20

**<sup>18</sup> "Assuredly, I say to you, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven. <sup>19</sup> "Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven. <sup>20</sup> For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them."**

There are times, when we are ministering in a group, we may pray and/or exercise authority to bind what the devil is doing and

release the individual from what the enemy has put upon them. We do this being in agreement, while releasing our faith and exercising our God-given authority. There is power in agreement and this comes into powerful effect.

## Through the Prayer of Faith

James 5:14,15

**<sup>14</sup> Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. <sup>15</sup> And the prayer of faith will save the sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven.**

Matthew 21:22

**And whatever things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive."**

John 14:14

**If you ask anything in My name, I will do it.**

Act 28:8

**And it happened that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and dysentery. Paul went in to him and prayed, and he laid his hands on him and healed him.**

The passage of Scripture in James calls for the elders (spiritual leaders) in the church to pray the prayer of faith over the sick person. This is done in the name of the Lord Jesus and with the anointing of oil.

All believers can pray the prayer of faith for someone to be healed. So we should not restrict the prayer of faith only to elders. The healing takes place because we pray the prayer of faith in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

## Through a Word of Command

Matthew 8:16

**When evening had come, they brought to Him many who were demon-possessed. And He cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick,**

Luke 4:38,39

**<sup>38</sup> Now He arose from the synagogue and entered Simon's house. But Simon's wife's mother was sick with a high fever, and they made request of Him concerning her. <sup>39</sup> So He stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and served them.**

Matthew 17:20

**So Jesus said to them, "Because of your unbelief; for assuredly, I say to you, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you.**

Like what we see Jesus do, we speak a word of command to the sickness or evil spirit commanding it to leave. Jesus rebuked the fever and it left. Similarly, we rebuke the sickness or disease and command it to leave in the mighty name of Jesus. We do this with faith in our heart. Jesus said that if we have faith and speak to the mountain commanding it to move, it will move, and nothing will be impossible. We can speak a word of command rebuking sickness and disease when the person is in our presence or even when the person is away at a different location geographically. There really is no "distance" in the realm of the spirit.

## Through the Laying on of Hands (with anointing of oil, with a word of command)

Matthew 8:3

**Then Jesus put out His hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing; be cleansed." Immediately his leprosy was cleansed.**

Matthew 8:15

**So He touched her hand, and the fever left her. And she arose and served them.**

Matthew 9:29

**Then He touched their eyes, saying, "According to your faith let it be to you."**

Matthew 20:34

**So Jesus had compassion and touched their eyes. And immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed Him.**

Mark 6:12-13

**<sup>12</sup> So they went out and preached that people should repent. <sup>13</sup> And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed them.**

Mark 7:32-35

**<sup>32</sup> Then they brought to Him one who was deaf and had an impediment in his speech, and they begged Him to put His hand on him. <sup>33</sup> And He took him aside from the multitude, and put His fingers in his ears, and He spat and touched his tongue. <sup>34</sup> Then, looking up to heaven, He sighed, and said to him, "Ephphatha," that is, "Be opened." <sup>35</sup> Immediately his ears were opened, and the impediment of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly.**

Luke 4:40

**When the sun was setting, all those who had any that were sick with various diseases brought them to Him; and He laid His hands on every one of them and healed them.**

Luke 13:13

**And He laid His hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.**

Mark 16:17,18

**<sup>17</sup> And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; <sup>18</sup> they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."**

Ministering healing to the sick through the laying on of hands is a common way to minister. We lay hands on the sick person and

command the sickness to leave in the mighty name of Jesus. We expect the power of the Holy Spirit to be administered through the laying on of hands.

Ministering healing through the laying on of hands can be done in several ways, e.g.,:

- Laying on of hands along with the prayer of faith in the name of Jesus
- Laying on of hands and issuing a word of command in the name of Jesus
- Laying on of hands along with the prayer of faith and anointing with oil
- Laying on of hands and anointing of oil in the name of the Lord (no verbal prayer may necessarily be made)

When people are ministered through the laying on of hands, they may or may not be “slain” in the Spirit. It is not necessary for people to “fall under the power” when hands are laid on them. If this happens that is fine. If it does not, we are not too concerned.

Normally, we would lay hands on the body area where healing needs to be administered. This is typical, although not a requirement. Sometimes, when a man is ministering to a woman, we may ask the lady to lay her hand on the part of her body that is affected, while the man lays his hand on the lady's head.

### ***When the Sick Touch You***

Matthew 9:20

**And suddenly, a woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years came from behind and touched the hem of His garment.**

Matthew 14:36

**and begged Him that they might only touch the hem of His garment. And as many as touched it were made perfectly well.**

There are times when people may reach out and touch us in faith. Their touch is their act of faith and their contact with the power of God. God honors their faith in doing this and they receive their healing.

## Through the Announcement of Faith

Matthew 8:13

**Then Jesus said to the centurion, "Go your way; and as you have believed, so let it be done for you." And his servant was healed that same hour.**

Matthew 15:28

**Then Jesus answered and said to her, "O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that very hour.**

John 4:50

**Jesus said to him, "Go your way; your son lives." So the man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went his way.**

John 5:8,9

**<sup>8</sup> Jesus said to him, "Rise, take up your bed and walk."<sup>9</sup> And immediately the man was made well, took up his bed, and walked. And that day was the Sabbath.**

There are times when the Lord may lead us to simply announce to the person that the healing has been done. There may not necessarily be a prayer or word of command, or there could be any combination of these. We announce in faith and authority that the work is done. God does the work. The person sees that the healing is done.

## Through Acting in Faith

Matthew 9:6,7

**<sup>6</sup> But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins”—then He said to the paralytic, “Arise, take up your bed, and go to your house.” <sup>7</sup> And he arose and departed to his house.**

Matthew 12:13

**Then He said to the man, “Stretch out your hand.” And he stretched it out, and it was restored as whole as the other.**

John 9:7

**And He said to him, “Go, wash in the pool of Siloam” (which is translated, Sent). So he went and washed, and came back seeing.**

Acts 3:6-8

**<sup>6</sup> Then Peter said, “Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have I give you: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.” <sup>7</sup> And he took him by the right hand and lifted him up, and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. <sup>8</sup> So he, leaping up, stood and walked and entered the temple with them—walking, leaping, and praising God.**

Acts 14:8-10

**<sup>8</sup> And in Lystra a certain man without strength in his feet was sitting, a cripple from his mother's womb, who had never walked. <sup>9</sup> This man heard Paul speaking. Paul, observing him intently and seeing that he had faith to be healed, <sup>10</sup> said with a loud voice, “Stand up straight on your feet!” And he leaped and walked.**

There are times when the Holy Spirit may lead us to tell the sick person to act on their faith. This would usually be instructing them to start doing something they are unable to do because of their sickness. Sometimes we may help them initially as they make the effort to do so. As people start acting on their faith, God's power makes them whole. They step right in to their healing.

## ***When People Act in Faith***

Matthew 9:20-22

<sup>20</sup> **And suddenly, a woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years came from behind and touched the hem of His garment.** <sup>21</sup> **For she said to herself, "If only I may touch His garment, I shall be made well."** <sup>22</sup> **But Jesus turned around, and when He saw her He said, "Be of good cheer, daughter; your faith has made you well." And the woman was made well from that hour.**

Mark 2:3-5

<sup>3</sup> **Then they came to Him, bringing a paralytic who was carried by four men.** <sup>4</sup> **And when they could not come near Him because of the crowd, they uncovered the roof where He was. So when they had broken through, they let down the bed on which the paralytic was lying.** <sup>5</sup> **When Jesus saw their faith, He said to the paralytic, "Son, your sins are forgiven you."**

Similarly, people may do things in faith without being told to do so. Just like the woman with the issue of blood who made her way through the crowd and touched the hem of Jesus' garment. This was her act of faith. God honored that. The four men who brought their paralyzed friend to Jesus were acting on their faith. They went to the extent of going up to the roof and letting their friend down from the roof. Jesus saw their faith. Their friend was healed. Their act of faith is something between them and God. God sees their heart and responds.

## **Through the Gifts of the Spirit**

1 Corinthians 12:7-11

<sup>7</sup> **But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all:** <sup>8</sup> **for to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, to another the word of knowledge through the same Spirit, <sup>9</sup> to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healings by the same Spirit, <sup>10</sup> to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another different kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.** <sup>11</sup> **But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills.**

Hebrews 2:3,4

**<sup>3</sup> how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by those who heard Him, <sup>4</sup> God also bearing witness both with signs and wonders, with various miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His own will?**

God works healing through the gifts of the Spirit. Usually this would be the operation of the gifts of healings, and words of knowledge, sometimes accompanied with the working of miracles and the gift of faith. The other gifts of the Spirit may also be in operation at the same time. There could be a word of wisdom, discerning of spirit or prophecy being released as well at the time of ministering healing and deliverance.

We must desire to have these in operation when ministering to people. We must step out in faith for these gifts to be released. This is our part. God usually responds to our desiring and willingness to step out in faith, by causing a release of any combination of these gifts of the Spirit.

There are times when these gifts are released when no one is really in great faith or expecting something to happen. Neither the one ministering or the person being ministered to is in great faith, yet healings, deliverances and miracles still happen because of the operation of the gifts. For example, an unbeliever who happens to be at a meeting purely as a spectator, with no knowledge or faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, may receive an amazing miracle of healing during the service with no one actually praying or ministering to this person. This would be a sovereign work of God getting that person's attention and drawing them to faith in Christ.

In a later chapter, we will discuss further on ministering healing and deliverance with the gifts of the Spirit.

## Through the Healing Anointing

Luke 5:17

**Now it happened on a certain day, as He was teaching, that there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting by, who had come out of every town of Galilee, Judea, and Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was present to heal them.**

Luke 6:19

**And the whole multitude sought to touch Him, for power went out from Him and healed them all.**

Luke 8:46-47

**<sup>46</sup> But Jesus said, "Somebody touched Me, for I perceived power going out from Me." <sup>47</sup> Now when the woman saw that she was not hidden, she came trembling; and falling down before Him, she declared to Him in the presence of all the people the reason she had touched Him and how she was healed immediately.**

The anointing is the presence and power of the Holy Spirit. The anointing can empower an individual or be present over a congregation (gathering) of believers to cause the power of God to be manifested. The Lord Jesus ministered by the power of the Holy Spirit (Acts 10:38). This same power is available for all believers (Acts 1:8) and hence can flow out of us, just as it flowed out of Jesus. The healing anointing is the presence and power of the Holy Spirit that causes healing to take place. When Jesus ministered, the power of the Lord was present to heal people. The healing power (healing virtue or healing anointing) flowed out of Him and healed many people who touched Him.

When we minister healing, we must desire and expect the same healing power of the Holy Spirit to flow through us and heal the sick. There are times we can recognize (feel tangibly) the flow of this healing power. At other times we do not feel anything, and yet

we minister by faith knowing that the power of the Holy Spirit is being released through us.

## Through Special Anointings

Acts 5:12-16

**<sup>12</sup> And through the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were done among the people. And they were all with one accord in Solomon's Porch. <sup>13</sup> Yet none of the rest dared join them, but the people esteemed them highly. <sup>14</sup> And believers were increasingly added to the Lord, multitudes of both men and women, <sup>15</sup> so that they brought the sick out into the streets and laid them on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might fall on some of them. <sup>16</sup> Also a multitude gathered from the surrounding cities to Jerusalem, bringing sick people and those who were tormented by unclean spirits, and they were all healed.**

There are times when a special anointing for healing comes upon us as individuals or over the entire gathering. When this happens, many unusual and numerous miracles spontaneously begin to happen. We must be sensitive and recognize this and flow with what the Holy Spirit desires to accomplish at that time, so that people can be touched. We must not quench the work of the Spirit at such times because God is intentionally releasing this special anointing for a reason.

An "atmosphere for healing," where the healing anointing fills the spiritual atmosphere over a gathering, can be created through prayer, worship, high level of faith and expectancy. While creating an atmosphere for healing is helpful and desirable, this may not always be possible, since like Jesus, we may have to minister in hostile environments. God can move powerfully regardless of the environment and hence we must always remain open and sensitive to the Spirit of God.

## Through Repentance and Renunciation of Sin

John 5:14

**Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him, "See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you."**

John 9:1-3

**<sup>1</sup> Now as Jesus passed by, He saw a man who was blind from birth. <sup>2</sup> And His disciples asked Him, saying, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?" <sup>3</sup> Jesus answered, "Neither this man nor his parents sinned, but that the works of God should be revealed in him.**

Not all sickness is indicative of personal sin in the individual, as seen in the case of the man born blind in John 9. However, it is possible that there could be sin in the individual's life that has opened the door to the physical sickness. It is possible that the crippled man in John 5, came into that crippled condition due to some specific sin. When the Lord healed him and then admonished him, "*sin no more lest a worse thing come upon you,*" he understood what that meant. It was not that he would never commit "a sin" but Jesus was referring to that sin (or sins) which brought him into that crippled condition in the first place. Consider what would have happened if the crippled man who has been healed in John 5, went and sinned. As Jesus said "a worse thing" may have afflicted him. He would need to repent and renounce that sin to be healed and made whole again.

When ministering healing, the Lord may direct us to first deal with sin in the life of the individual being ministered to. We then address this lovingly with the individual and lead them through repentance and renouncing things associated with that sin. There could be unforgiveness, hatred, anger and other wrong heart attitudes that the individual could be harboring, which need to be renounced. Typically we lead that person to renounce lifestyle

patterns, sinful habits, dedications to unclean spirits, cancelling ties with demonic powers and closing doors/entry points.

## Through Deliverance

Matthew 9:32,33

**<sup>32</sup> As they went out, behold, they brought to Him a man, mute and demon-possessed. <sup>33</sup> And when the demon was cast out, the mute spoke. And the multitudes marveled, saying, "It was never seen like this in Israel!"**

Matthew 12:22

**Then one was brought to Him who was demon-possessed, blind and mute; and He healed him, so that the blind and mute man both spoke and saw.**

Luke 13:11-13

**<sup>11</sup> And behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bent over and could in no way raise herself up. <sup>12</sup> But when Jesus saw her, He called her to Him and said to her, "Woman, you are loosed from your infirmity." <sup>13</sup> And He laid His hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.**

Note in the above cases we see blindness, deafness, dumbness and hunch back being caused due to the presence of demons. This does not imply that every blindness, deafness, dumbness or back problem is due to a spirit of infirmity. Some blindness may be due to accidents or other reasons. We try to listen to the Spirit of God and follow His leading. When we are not sure, then we proceed to minister healing and also address any spirit of infirmity that could be present. Many incurable diseases and other physical conditions whose cause is unidentifiable are usually indicative of a spirit of infirmity that needs to be cast out.

The three Gospels also record the case of the young boy who seemed to have epilepsy and seizures (Matthew 17:14-18 Mark 9:17-27 Luke 9:37-43). This was really a case of demonic possession that caused deafness, dumbness, lunacy and suicidal tendencies.

So when Jesus cast out the spirit, the boy was healed. We know medically that epilepsy is caused due to a chemical imbalance which requires the working of miracles. But in some cases there could also be an underlying spirit of infirmity that also needs to be dealt with.

## Through the Exercise of Faith When Celebrating the Lord's Table

I Corinthians 11:26

**For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes.**

The Cross of our Lord Jesus Christ is our “emancipation proclamation.” It is the place where forgiveness for sins, healing and wholeness for body and mind, and everything needed to reverse the Fall, was provided for. The Lord Jesus instituted what we call “The Lord’s Supper” or “The Lord’s Table” for us to do so often in remembrance of Him. Each time we partake of the Lord’s Table, we “proclaim the Lord’s death.” We partake in the Lord’s Table “discerning the Lord’s body.” We recognize what Christ completed for us in His body on the Cross. The Lord’s Table is a proclamation or a declaration of our faith in the completed work of Christ on the Cross and the fact that He is risen and will come again. This is a time where we couple our faith with desire and expectation to receive the full blessings of the Cross to be made real and effective in our lives. We expect the Holy Spirit to enforce in every part of our lives, the full blessings of the Cross of Christ. We invite the Spirit of God to make the power of the Cross effective in our lives. Christ’s work on the Cross was accomplished through the power of the Holy Spirit (Hebrews 9:14). This same Spirit is here to make

effective in our lives the power and blessings of the Cross. Each time we partake of the Lord's Table we must do so with this expectation. God will meet our faith with works of power (2 Thessalonians 1:11).

The Corinthians were missing out on this blessing because they did not partake of the Lord's Table in a worthy manner. They were treating it as a time for feasting and drunkenness. Instead of experiencing the blessing of God, they ended up bringing judgment on themselves and ending up with weakness, sickness and premature death. *"For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep"* (1 Corinthians 11:29,30). Weakness, sickness and death could have been avoided by participating in the Lord's Table the way it ought to be done.

## Through the Use of Prayer Cloths

Acts 19:11,12

**" Now God worked unusual miracles by the hands of Paul, <sup>12</sup> so that even handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his body to the sick, and the diseases left them and the evil spirits went out of them.**

We see God working miracles through Paul where handkerchiefs and aprons that were taken from Paul to the sick and demonized brought healing and deliverance. God still works through this method. So in cases where the Lord leads us, we can pray over pieces of cloth and have them taken to those who are sick. When these are laid on the sick in faith, healing and deliverance is ministered to them. God can use other material things as well like oil, water, and so on.

Just a word of caution here when using cloths/items/objects. Sometimes if people are not instructed correctly, they can end up making the item that was used to bring them healing or deliverance as an object of worship, as a charm or some other supernatural item that gets their attention. It is important that we make it clear that it is the Lord Jesus who brings healing and the item itself is used simply as a point of contact. The Lord can bring healing even without the use of that object.

## **Through Other Unusual Methods**

While we have attempted to catalog some of the ways in which healing is administered, please keep in mind that this is not a complete list. The Lord can use other unusual, uncommon ways and we must remain open to Him. Consider the fact that the Lord Jesus also ministered in some unusual ways in some instances. Once when ministering to a deaf and dumb person, the Lord Jesus stuck His fingers in that person's ears, then spat and touched that man's tongue with his own spit and that man both heard and spoke (Mark 7:32-25). For another blind man, Jesus spat on his eyes and put His hands on him, and the blind man saw (Mark 8:22-26). For another blind man, Jesus spat on the ground and made clay with His saliva, put the clay on the blind man's eyes and told him to "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam" and this blind man was healed (John 9:6,7). In the book of Acts, we read of God using Peter's shadow to bring healing.

So we must remain open to the Lord's direction and minister in uncommon ways, if He leads us to. However, do not make a routine out of something that the Lord has told you to use in a special situation. Continue to follow His leading. Our goal here is

not to promote a new method or find our identity in some uncommon way of ministering healing. Our objective is to get people healed and glorify the Lord in all things.

## **Ministering Healing—One on One**

When ministering healing personally to an individual, if possible take time to build the individual's faith through the ministry of the Word. Share the basis for our healing and deliverance. We then minister using any of the methods discussed above, as appropriate. We desire and seek the flow of the gifts of healings and working of miracles. In the next chapter, we learn a simple and easy approach to ministering healing one on one.

## **Ministering Healing in a Large Gathering**

While there is no set format or flow that has to be followed when ministering healing in a large gathering, here are some general ways of ministering in a large setting. Our usual approach is to preach the Word to build up faith in the hearts of people, whenever possible. We then try to follow the Lord's leading on how to minister. Sometimes the Lord may direct us to call for a healing prayer line or an altar call where people come to the front to receive ministry. Sometimes, through words of knowledge we call out specific cases for healing, and then later minister en masse for others to be healed. There is no set formula. The key is to be sensitive to the Lord and follow His leading. Below are some general things that we do when ministering healing en masse after the ministry of the Word.

We may tell people to lay their hand on the part of the body that needs healing if possible. This is a simple step of exercising their faith and helping them look to the Lord for a specific miracle.

When ministering mass healing typically, we would begin by casting out unclean spirits and spirits of infirmity. These are devils that keep people in their sickness and prevent healing from coming. So we go through a time of mass deliverance. We try to be sensitive to the Lord as He reveals through the discerning of spirits, specific kinds of spirits that need to be rebuked.

Then we issue words of command for people to be healed. During this time we remain sensitive to the Lord for words of knowledge and call out specific conditions that are being healed or describe specific situations that may have caused the ailment or problem. These specific words of knowledge or description of situations builds faith in the hearts of the people and launches them into receiving their healing miracle.

We invite the power of the Holy Spirit to move on them with His healing power (healing anointing) and for gifts of healings and miracles to be released. Once again the Holy Spirit may reveal specific conditions being healed and we call these out.

We then encourage people to check their healing and to act their faith. Very often as people begin to check their bodies and act their faith, healing miracles take place. They discover that they are completely healed or have improved from what they used to be. For those who see some improvement, encourage them to be thankful and expect complete recovery.

Testimonies build faith. So if possible, we encourage people to come and share testimonies of healings that have taken place just then and verifiable. In situations where it is not possible to take individual testimonies, we encourage people to indicate them

being made well by raising their hands or in some other way. It is true that there may be some conditions that can be verified only through medical tests and examinations. In such cases, encourage people to go to their doctor first, get things verified and then testify at a later time.

When ministering in a large gathering it is normally not possible to deal with personal individual issues of unconfessed sin, open doors, and so on. Leave this to the Holy Spirit to deal with the individual as He desires. If the Holy Spirit reveals certain sins or past activity that needs to be repented and renounced, call these out and lead people into prayer on such matters. However, do this without humiliating or exposing any particular individual. Our goal is to build people up not destroy them.

## Healing Teams

Luke 10:1,9

**'After these things the Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was about to go. ' And heal the sick there, and say to them, 'The kingdom of God has come near to you.'**

When the Lord Jesus sent His disciples out, He sent them in teams of two with the commission to preach the Kingdom of God, heal the sick and cast out devils. Extending this concept to our day, we know that ministering healing and deliverance as a team is powerful. We can have healing teams for ministry within the local church to serve during services or healing teams that go out into malls, streets, schools/colleges and other areas for evangelism. Healing teams can also serve in hospitals or home visitation to minister to those who are sick. Healing teams may be formally organized by the local church or may be a spontaneous getting

together of a few like-minded, passionate people who make themselves available to the Lord.

Here are some key elements to operate successfully as a healing team:

- Essentially, healing teams are made of two or more people who have been trained on how to minister healing and deliverance.
- They flow in unity and in agreement each time they minister.
- No one seeks prominence or importance when ministering.
- They are supportive and encouraging of each other. They understand the element of faith and risk that each team member is taking when stepping out to minister, and hence silently support each other in faith.
- No one takes personal credit for any healing miracle or work that God does. All glory is given to the Lord.
- Team members discuss their stories and learning (successes and mistakes) with each other and with other healing teams, so everyone can benefit and grow in learning how to minister healing and deliverance.
- Team members meet together regularly for prayer, worship and fellowship which builds a sense of togetherness and mutual understanding. This helps team members to understand each other and to flow together when they go out to minister.

## **Getting People to Exercise Their Faith**

Here are a few simple guidelines when encouraging people to step out and exercise their faith:

- Do it by the Spirit. Ensure that the Holy Spirit is prompting you to speak this to them. Otherwise, bring positive encouragement so that they do what they are comfortable doing while exercising their faith
- Do not be presumptuous. For example—if a person using visual aids (glasses or contact lens) say they are acting their faith and presumptuously gets rid of their visual aids, there could be serious consequences! On the other hand, when their eyes are healed, wearing glasses would be very uncomfortable for them. That is the right time to take off their visual aids.
- Do not let the excitement of the moment cause you to act foolishly. Exercise wisdom.
- Do not take the doctor's place. Do not give medical advice. Do not tell people to stop their medications or medical treatment. Let them do this based on consultation with their doctor.

## **Teaching People How to Maintain Their Healing**

If a person receives a healing touch in a certain area, it does not mean that they will never have any other sickness or that the sickness will never recur. People need to be taught how to maintain healing both in practical ways and through faith in God.

People need to learn how to meditate in the Word, build their faith in God to keep their healing and walk in health. People need to learn to speak the Word, fight the good fight of faith and believe God to receive and maintain their own healing. So if possible, provide resources (books, sermons, teaching) and direction for people to do this.

Further, there are some basic things all of us can do such as proper diet, rest and exercise that are important to continued health.

## **Personal Preparation to Minister Healing**

While God is the Healer and it is His power that heals and delivers people, there are things we can do to be good co-workers with God in ministering His healing power to people. Here are a few things listed as simple reminders:

### ***Growing in the Word***

Let the Word on healing, anointing, miracles, deliverance, authority be established richly in us through continual meditation. Our faith in God must be strong and one of the ways faith is developed is through the Word. We must not be intimidated by the difficulty of the sickness or demonic oppression that we encounter.

### ***Growing in the Anointing***

We must develop deep communion and sensitivity to the Holy Spirit. Praying in tongues is an integral part of developing this. We also grow in the anointing by associating, watching, learning and receiving through other ministers of God. Desire for more of His presence and power. Desire for more of the operation of the gifts of the Spirit.

### ***Growing in Intimacy Through Obedience, Prayer, Worship and Fasting***

Growing in our relationship with the Lord through obedience, spending time alone with Him in prayer, worship and fasting.

### ***Maintaining Purity of Heart***

We must maintain a pure heart. We must guard our hearts from wrong motivations of competition, jealousy, pride, and self. We must guard our hearts from wrong affections for fame, wealth and anything else that is not pleasing to God.

### ***Growing in Faith Through Stepping Out***

The only way to walk on water is by stepping out of the boat. Since He has spoken and given us the word 'Come' it is our turn to step out. This is a step of faith. We must overcome the fear of failure even from past experiences. Often the thought "what if nothing happens" would cross our minds. However, we can replace it with "what if something does happen." When doubts seem to flood our mind, we encourage ourselves saying "I am expecting something to happen."

### ***Always Giving God All the Glory***

God looks at our heart. Do we truly praise Him and give Him all the glory or do we keep some of the glory for ourselves. We must at all times have a heart that offers to Him all the praise, glory, honor and worship for everything that happens.

### **Some Pitfalls to Avoid**

#### ***Do not Make False Promises***

All of us who minister want to reach that place where everyone we minister to, gets healed. In our pursuit of this goal and in our zeal to reach that goal we tend to make statements that are rather presumptuous. For example, if we stand up before a gathering of people and say "everybody is going to get healed tonight," this may

be a good statement to make, but the real test is at the end of the meeting, when we check if everyone did get healed. If they did not, somebody was lying! A more appropriate statement to make is “Everyone can be healed tonight” which is a genuine and valid statement based on God’s Word. While we are pressing in to the perfect standard, let us be careful of what we say and how we do things along the way. Only say what God has said.

### ***Falling or Getting Healed —What is More Important?***

Our focus is to get people healed rather than have them “fall” to the ground. Unfortunately, in some of our Christian circles, we see ministers with the tendency to push people or come down with a “heavy hand” so as to force them to the ground. While this looks good before those watching, as though people were being “slain in the Spirit” or “falling under the power,” this really is not a helpful practice. Let us focus on ministering healing to people, not putting on a good show. If people go down because they are overwhelmed by the presence of the Holy Spirit that is fine. But the real test is when they come up off the ground, are they healed and delivered?

In closing, let us pattern ourselves after the ministry of Jesus, when we reach out to serve people by ministering healing and deliverance.

## 8

## A SIMPLE MODEL FOR MINISTERING HEALING

The “Five-Step” model presented in this chapter was originally developed by John Wimber and the Vineyard churches, and has thereafter been used widely to help believers pray and minister healing. It is not the only way to minister healing, but is a simple model that has been taught and used effectively bearing powerful fruit in people’s lives. It can be used by anyone and anywhere—in the home, in a gathering of believers and for reaching out in the streets, marketplace, and workplace! We have adapted this five-step model below, as a simple way to get everyone to step out and minister healing.

1. The Interview : Where does it hurt? What would you like me to pray for?
2. The Diagnosis : Why do they have this condition? The root cause(s).
3. The Method Selection : What kinds of methods to use to help this person?
4. The Ministry : Ministering and watching what God is doing
5. Post-Ministry Suggestions : What should they do to keep their healing?

As we go through this model, we reiterate that healing is in the Person of Jesus Christ, not in a specific method. Healing is in His Presence, not in a process. The method and process is only a

guideline to help us get started and learn how to be co-workers with Him. As we begin to minister healing often, we move away from dependence on a method or process and rely more on His Presence and the leading of His Spirit. We may skip certain steps below or do them differently each time, as the Lord directs us.

## **The Interview : Where Does it Hurt?**

The purpose of the interview is to answer the question, 'Where does it hurt' or 'What would you like me to pray for?'

Some suggested leading questions are given below. Please note that we may not have the time to ask all these questions and we don't have to ask all of them. Also, we do not necessarily want to know all the details of the medical history. We are not doctors. Our only purpose in asking about the condition is so that we know what we are targeting and what results to look for.

"What is your name?" Before you start, if you don't know the person, introduce yourself and find out their name.

"What would you like prayer for?"

"How long have you had this condition?"

"Do you know what the cause is?"

"Have you seen a doctor?..." "What does the doctor say?"

"Do you remember what was happening in your life when this condition started?"

"Did anything traumatic happen to you about the time your condition began or within a few months prior to it starting?"

## **The Diagnosis : Why Do They Have this Condition?**

This is about identifying the root of the person's problem, if possible. It is not always necessary, but helpful to know the root cause, so that we know what to direct our prayer against. This also helps us select what ways we need to minister to the person.

While listening to the person, we must also tune in to the Spirit and ask Him for His insight and direction. The Holy Spirit may give us words of knowledge, visions, pictures, scenes of the problem happening, scenes from the person's life, or other insights to help us understand the cause for their physical condition.

There are a number of reasons why people may need help:

- (a) natural causes—disease, accident
- (b) sin—committed by them or to them
- (c) emotional hurts causing physical or other pain
- (d) relationship problems—lack of forgiveness
- (e) supernatural—may be demonic

They may be telling you one thing and God telling you something else! So while listening to the person, more importantly, listen to God in your spirit.

## **The Method Selection : What Kinds of Methods to Use When Ministering?**

We must then decide how to minister to the person.

Go with whatever you feel led to do or are comfortable with at that time. We have discussed many ways to minister healing in

an earlier chapter. Use any of them or any combination of those ways to minister:

- laying on of hands
- anointing with oil
- **petition**—simply inviting the Holy Spirit, ask for healing.
- **intercessory prayer**—in English, in the Spirit.
- **the command of faith**—as the Lord directs. Command healing, and then tell the person to do something, “see” “get up and walk,” “receive your miracle.”
- **the pronouncement of faith**—“go home your child is well.”
- **binding and rebuking demonic powers**—as the Spirit leads.
- **forgiving and renouncing past hurts and wounds**—lead the person in a prayer to forgive those who may have wronged, or repent of doing wrong to others.

Remember once again, that healing does not come because of the method, but because of the Person.

For example, here is a ministry that is a combination of several things. Let us say a person named John, has a severe problem in their lower back due to an injury. Here is one way to minister:

If possible place your hand on their back or have someone else place their hand on the person’s back. You would then minister saying: “*In Jesus name I bind and cast out any spirit of infirmity*”

*affecting John's back. In Jesus' name I command healing to John's back. I command healing to the vertebrae, discs and nerves, and command these to go into their proper place. Come Holy Spirit, release your healing virtue on John's back and make him completely well, in Jesus' name."*

## **The Ministry : Ministering and Watching What God Is Doing**

While we are ministering we would normally keep our eyes open to see what God is doing. Be encouraged by even the slightest improvements and encourage the person. It is likely that there may be physical signs that something is happening. The person may feel warmth or feel the pain subsiding.

Ask the person if they feel anything. Do they feel any difference? Ask them to check their condition to see if there is any improvement or if they could do something that they could not do before.

If you try one kind of prayer or command and get results but not complete healing, continue. Explain to the person that God wants them completely well. If you try one kind of prayer or command and get no result after a few times, try another kind! Be persistent!

### ***When Do You Stop?***

Stop praying when:

- The person is completely healed.
- The person wants you to stop. He may be tired or simply feel you should stop.

- The Holy Spirit tells you it is time to stop.
- You are not given any other way to pray and you are not gaining ground.

## **Post-Ministry Suggestions : What Should They Do to Keep Their Healing**

Here we provide encouragement and instructions to the person, as appropriate.

If the opportunity arises, speak to the person about their personal salvation if they are not yet saved. If possible lead them into making a decision for Jesus Christ.

### ***What Should They Do to Keep Their Healing?***

Remember what the Lord Jesus told the crippled man who was healed, "Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you." (John 5:14). We may need to provide further instructions to help people keep their healing. Encourage them to spend time with God, stay involved with their church, or get involved with small groups. If possible, provide them additional resources (books, sermon MP3s, or website links) where they can grow in their faith.

If they have experienced healing from a serious medical condition that was under medical treatment, then encourage them to go back to their doctor. Do not in any way suggest that they should discontinue medication no matter how well they feel. That decision should come from their doctor and them.

### ***What If They Are Not Healed?***

Reassure them that God loves them and encourage them to keep on in faith and expectation. Assure them that God does not get

tired of them persevering in faith. He encourages us to ask and keep on asking (Matthew 7:7). Encourage them to continue receiving prayer and ministry at other times.

Do not point any finger of accusation toward them. Do not accuse any one of 'lack of faith,' 'hidden sin,' or other unknowns.

We cannot heal, only God can. We are only His instruments. If the healing does not happen, we must just press into Him and seek Him more.

## 9

# GIFTS OF THE SPIRIT FOR MINISTERING HEALING AND DELIVERANCE

The gifts of the Spirit are a sample list of the ways in which the Holy Spirit reveals His presence and power through us as individuals. It is not necessarily a complete list of ways in which the Holy Spirit works, but a representative list. The Holy Spirit is God, and He can manifest Himself in any way that He desires.

1 Corinthians 12:4-11

**<sup>4</sup> There are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. <sup>5</sup> There are differences of ministries, but the same Lord. <sup>6</sup> And there are diversities of activities, but it is the same God who works all in all. <sup>7</sup> But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all: <sup>8</sup> for to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, to another the word of knowledge through the same Spirit, <sup>9</sup> to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healings by the same Spirit, <sup>10</sup> to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another different kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues. <sup>11</sup> But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills.**

1 Corinthians 12:31

**But earnestly desire the best gifts. And yet I show you a more excellent way.**

1 Corinthians 14:1

**Pursue love, and desire spiritual gifts, but especially that you may prophesy.**

1 Corinthians 14:12

**Even so you, since you are zealous for spiritual gifts, let it be for the edification of the church that you seek to excel.**

The Gifts of the Holy Spirit are important tools when ministering healing and deliverance. We must desire these gifts,

stir them up and see them in manifestation as we co-labor with the Holy Spirit to minister healing and deliverance.

We present briefly how various gifts of the Spirit would operate in the context of ministering healing and deliverance. The comments below are definitely not comprehensive. The more we co-operate and work with the Holy Spirit, the more we learn about the ways in which these gifts are used.

## **Word of Knowledge**

A word of knowledge is a supernatural impartation of a piece of divine knowledge that reveals facts of things, past or present. A word of knowledge can help identify some of the individual's current or past problems. It can also reveal individuals or conditions that God is healing at present. This can build faith, so that the person know that God is at work.

### ***Different Ways God Gives Words of Knowledge for Healing***

God gives His revelations in different ways, and that is true of words of knowledge for healing, as well as other kinds of revelation. Some of the most common ways through which words of knowledge are given include the following.

**SEEING:** God reveals things to us through images and pictures that come out of our spirit and into our conscious mind. These could be 'still' images or 'motion' pictures with things happening. Sometimes it may be a combination of still images. Sometimes we may see names, letters, or words. We may see images of body part(s), areas or regions of the body, people with certain problems (e.g., arm in a cast, crippled, and so on). We need to recognize

what we are seeing, understand what God is revealing through these images and then call them out.

**HEARING :** God uses the ears of our spirit and reveals His message to us. The message comes into our conscious mind as words, sentences, a thought, an impression about something, a concept, an idea or a series of pieces of information. For example, we may have an impression about certain kinds of diseases being healed, or people who have been in a certain situation (e.g., car accident) being healed. We discern what God is saying and then call these out. Sometimes, as you start speaking or ministering, words that you have not planned to say would seem to come out. Just recognize what God is doing, and speak these out in faith.

**FEELING:** God uses the spiritual sense of feeling to communicate information to us. God can also cause sensation (feeling) in some part of our own body that corresponds to what He is doing or wanting to do. Perhaps a sensation of pain, numbness, tingling warmth. We recognize this and call out that God is healing people with problems in that part of their body. Keep in mind that if we already had or normally have some pain or other sensation in our body in that area, we would not call it out.

God can speak to us and give us words of knowledge before we actually are doing the ministry, or during the time of ministry. We must remain open and carry with us what God has revealed and use it at the right time.

These are three common ways God speaks to us: SEEING, HEARING, FEELING. These same means of communication are used for the exercise of other gifts of the Spirit.

There are other ways that God can and will speak, and give words of knowledge. These include dreams/visions, or situations or encounters with other people that may be indicative of what God wants to do somewhere else and more. We must remain open to receiving what God is saying.

### ***How to Give Words of Knowledge***

How we say what we say is important. We try to be simple, gentle, and open about the fact that sometimes we are not absolutely sure about what we have perceived.

- We avoid using “Thus says the Lord” or “God told me...” unless we feel this is essential to get the person’s attention. In most cases we simply say, “Are there one or more people with such and such a condition,” or “Do you have such and such a problem in your body?”
- We try to be clear and specific without adding to what we have seen. For example, if we have seen the lower part of the right leg highlighted in a picture we are seeing, we call out, “Are there people here with problems in the lower part of their right leg.” But do not add other information that was not shown, such as, broken bone, sprain, pain, etc. Only call out what was revealed. On the other hand, call out as much detail as was revealed, as this can encourage faith in the individual(s) who have that condition.
- We do not get discouraged if people do not respond to a word of knowledge that is given. Sometimes people do not admit to a certain condition either out of fear or embarrassment. Just keep pressing on in the ministry.

## **Word of Wisdom**

The gift of a word of wisdom is a piece of divine wisdom that is supernaturally imparted to a believer that reveals the mind, purpose and will of God to solve a problem, or to know what course of action to take, or to know what is coming up in the future, or release creative, artistic, scientific, intelligent expression of a concept or idea. The gift of the word of wisdom is different from acquired wisdom that comes through experience and learning.

When ministering healing and deliverance, the gift of the word of wisdom can reveal the method to use to administer healing to the person or sometimes a practical solution that will unlock the person's healing. For example, God may reveal the real cause of the person's problem, which we can then proceed to address and release the person from their problem.

## **Discerning of spirits**

The gift of discerning of spirits, is the ability to supernaturally see either into the spirits of people or into the spirit realm to discern the spirits of people, to discern the source of influence on people, to see what the Lord is doing, to see what satan is scheming and doing. The discerning of spirits is different from spiritual discernment which is an acquired spiritual ability.

When ministering healing and deliverance through the gift of discerning of spirits, God can reveal what kind of demonic spirits are operating, what they are doing and how to minister and bring healing or deliverance to an individual.

## **Gifts of Healings**

The gifts of healings are the supernatural work of the Spirit of God resulting in the physical or emotional healing of a sick person. The gifts of healings are released often along with other gifts of the Spirit, along with a word of knowledge, for example. As soon as we call a certain condition out, the person receives their healing. Sometimes a person in a crowd as a spectator who is not expecting anything to happen to them personally, receives healing. This is again another expression of a gift of healing.

## **Working of Miracles**

The gift of the working of miracles is supernatural intervention into the natural course of nature, events, human ability, resulting in what can only be described as a miracle. These include miraculous supply, creative healings, overriding nature, supernatural happenings and more. The end result of the miracle is to meet the needs of people, turn the lost to the Lord and glorify God.

In ministering healing and deliverance, the gift of the working of miracles causes things such as restoring missing body parts, restoring organs that have been removed surgically, recreating body parts, causing implants to disappear, causing function that is not explainable medically and other workings that are not natural.

## **Gift of Faith**

The gift of faith is the supernatural impartation of faith into the heart of a believer to trust God for a miracle in a particular situation or a moment of time.

In ministering healing and deliverance, the gift of faith causes the infusion of supernatural faith that imparts healing/deliverance

in situations where we may not of ourselves have the required faith. For example in telling a person to rise up from their wheel chair and walk, we normally will not do this to every person we meet in a wheel chair. However, in a certain situation, the Holy Spirit may infuse this kind of faith in our hearts and lead us to do so. The result is always certain. The person gets healed. The gift of faith would also be typically infused in our hearts when God leads us to raise a dead person back to life.

## **Prophecy**

The gift of prophecy is simply God speaking to man through man. It is simply a message from God which a person receives and communicates.

In ministering healing and deliverance, prophecy can be used to bring encouragement, strength or comfort that inspires faith. A prophetic word can cause the breaking of demonic strongholds of depression, emotional bondages and so on.

Keep in mind that the gifts of the Spirit are usually released in combination with one another as “gift packs.” While ministering, there may be more than one particular gift flowing together. So rather than compartmentalizing these, we just learn to flow with whatever the Holy Spirit is giving to us.

## **Practice Time**

### ***Option 1***

Find one or more people who are willing to receive healing for a specific condition in their body. Form a small group of two or three around each individual to minister to them, based on what has been taught in this chapter.

Then ask questions and debrief about the ministry time with the person who received ministry and the whole group.

- a. What did people observe during the ministry time?
- b. What did the person being prayed for experience?
- c. Is the problem/condition completely gone, reduced, or still at the same level? (This may be possible only for externally verifiable conditions. Other conditions will require medical examination, and hence this verification can only be done at a later time).
- d. Did anything else significant happen during the prayer time?

### ***Option 2***

Call out words of knowledge in the group, and then people go to the ones who had the word of knowledge for their condition and receive prayer/ministry.

## 10

# MINISTERING DELIVERANCE FROM DEMONIC POWERS

### The Origin and Nature of satan and demons

The following is not intended to be a comprehensive treatment of the subject of demonology, but rather an overview, sufficient to equip us to get started in the area of ministering deliverance.

Here are some basic facts about satan and his demons. We know that Lucifer (later called satan) was one of the arch angels (“anointed cherub”) in heaven, until he decided to rebel against God (Ezekiel 28:12-19; Isaiah 14:12-15). Lucifer was cast out of heaven and he drew a third of the angels with him (Luke 10:17, Revelation 12:4). Lucifer is referred to as dragon, devil, satan (Revelation 12:9), serpent (2 Corinthians 11:3; Revelation 20:2) and other titles that describe what he does.

Isaiah 14:12-15

**<sup>12</sup> “How you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, You who weakened the nations! <sup>13</sup> For you have said in your heart: ‘I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation On the farthest sides of the north; <sup>14</sup> I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the Most High.’ <sup>15</sup> Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, To the lowest depths of the Pit.**

### *Disembodied spirits*

Demons are fallen angels that were sent out from heaven along with Lucifer when he drew a third of the angels with him. They are

disembodied spirits seeking embodiment, a place to live in (Matthew 12:43-45). While they prefer dwelling in humans, they are also seen to inhabit animals (Mark 5:12,13 Genesis 3:1-3) and influence inanimate objects (I Corinthians 10:19-21, Deuteronomy 7:25,26).

### ***Hierarchical***

Ephesians 6:12

**For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.**

We understand that satan's kingdom is organized and has a hierarchical structure with different levels of demonic spirits with varying degrees of power and influence. These are identified for us as principalities, powers, rulers of darkness, spirits of wickedness in the heavenly realms.

- **prince (ruler)**, satan is often referred to by this title and stands at the head of his kingdom of darkness. Examples: prince of the power of the air (Ephesians 2:2), ruler of this world (John 12:31, John 14:30, John 16:11).
- **principalities** meaning chiefs, typically considered to be at the top of the hierarchy.
- **powers** meaning delegated powers, referring to a second level that derive their authority from those they submit (report) to.
- **rulers** meaning world rulers, those in charge of darkness pervading over regions of this world.
- **spirits of wickedness** meaning evil spirits, referring to lower level spirits that carry out day to day assignments given to

them. Typically we confront these in ministering healing and deliverance to people.

The “heavenly realms” begin with the atmospheric realm surrounding the earth in which evil spirits operate and other higher heavenly spheres, where rulers, powers and higher principalities operate.

### ***Specialized***

We see that evil spirits are specialized in what they do. They are typically identified or given names that describe their specific function or activity.

- spirit of Anti-Christ (1 John 4:3; 2 John 1:7)
- deceiving spirits, doctrines of demons (1 Timothy 4:1)
- jealous spirit (Numbers 5:29-31)
- familiar spirit (Leviticus 20:6,27; 2 Kings 23:24)
- blind spirit (Matthew 12:22)
- deaf and dumb spirit (Mark 9:25)
- spirit of infirmity (Luke 13:11)
- unclean spirit (Matthew 12:43; Mark 1:23, used about 22 times)
- foul spirit (Mark 9:25 used about 22 times)
- spirit of disobedience (Ephesians 2:2)
- spirit of divination (Acts 16:16)
- lying spirit (1 Kings 22:22,23; 2 Chronicles 18:21,22)
- perverse spirit (Isaiah 19:14)
- spirit of heaviness (Isaiah 61:3)
- spirit of harlotry (Hosea 4:12; 5:4)
- spirit of bondage (Romans 8:15)

- spirit of fear (2 Timothy 1:7)
- spirit of error (1 John 4:6)

### ***Territorial***

We also learn demonic spirits are territorial. This means that some of them are assigned to specific territories and have control and influence in those world regions. Hence they derive their name from the specific world regions they influence: prince of Persia (Daniel 10:13), prince of Greece (Daniel 10:20).

### **The Influence of the spirit World**

The influence of the spirit world on the natural world extends over several areas and levels. For purposes of instruction, these can be categorized as follows:

- (1) Individuals,
- (2) Circumstances and situations,
- (3) World systems, e.g. government, education, business, etc.,
- (4) Geographic regions and territories,
- (5) Cultural forms e.g., music, dance, art, etc.,
- (6) Organizations and institutions,
- (7) Activities e.g. alcohol, prostitution, riots, etc.,
- (8) Buildings, spaces, homes and objects

### ***Influence Over Individuals***

The chart below identifies different degrees of demonic influence over individuals and the kinds of things demons do at each level. Here again this chart has been created for instructional purposes.

INFLUENCE	OPPRESSION	POSSESSION	EMPOWERMENT
Temptation Deception Intimidation Intrusion Opposition	Sickness Depression Bondage Mental/emotional/behavioral Strongholds	Part-time (manifests intermittently)  Full-time (totally deranged)	Influence and control people  Manifest signs and wonders


  
 Increasing levels of demonization

**INFLUENCE** : All people are exposed to demonic influence. All of us as believers do face temptation; if we are not watchful we can be deceived into believing or doing something that is not right; we may face intimidation; wrongful intrusion into what is ours and demonic hindrances or opposition in doing what God has called us to do. These are typically the work of evil spirits. However, we have been given weapons of warfare to overcome and advance against all of these. We can live victoriously over every demonic influence. We can walk as Jesus walked. He said *“I will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me”* (John 14:30). The devil is able to influence us only to the degree he finds something in us that agrees with what he wants to do. However, if we by the Spirit put an end to all sinful deeds in our body, renew our mind and keep it clean with the Word, and live our lives yielded to the Spirit, the devil will find nothing in us. His ability to influence us is diminished and nullified. When he throws his fiery darts against you, take *“the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one”* (Ephesians 6:16).

**OPPRESSION** : is where an evil spirit has gained wrongful access and is afflicting the person in some way, either through sickness, depression, bondages that hold the individual enslaved, or some

even more serious mental, emotional, behavioral strongholds that keep the individual as a captive. Sickness is called an oppression of the devil (Acts 10:38).

**POSSESSION** : this is where wicked spirits have gained wrongful access to an individual's faculties and hence are able to physically express themselves through that person. They can use that person's voice to speak and the body to act/move/do things. This can be "part-time" where the possession manifests intermittently, with periods of normalcy or this can be "full-time" where the individual is controlled all the time and the possession is always seen, as in the case of a totally deranged individual.

**EMPOWERMENT** : in this degree of demonization, the individual is now in a participatory role and is a co-worker with demonic powers. The evil spirits now empower the individual to have influence and control other people through various practices such as witchcraft, black magic, casting spells, and other mediums, and also empower the individual to perform lying signs and wonders.

Difference between oppression and possession is that in oppression a person is being troubled in a certain physical and emotional area, while their own faculties are intact. In the case of possession, the individual's faculties now come under the control of evil spirits. In demonic possession, it is understood that evil spirits inhabit (dwell inside) the spirit of the individual who is possessed.

A believer cannot be possessed, since we know that the Spirit of God inhabits us in our spirit. We are the temple of the living God (I Corinthians 3:16). Christ dwells in our hearts (Ephesians 3:17).

A believer can experience demonic oppression. As believers we are instructed to give no place (foothold) to the devil (Ephesians 4:27). The devil is a trespasser and seeks to gain wrongful (illegal) access. The devil comes to steal, kill and destroy (John 10:10). As believers if we are not on guard and do not use the weapons God has given to us, the enemy may be able to gain a foothold and gain access into one or more areas of our lives.

Deliverance is simply setting a person free from whatever demonic influence that is prevailing over their lives: oppression, possession or empowerment, through the power of the Lord Jesus Christ. In the context of deliverance ministry, we use the term “manifestation” to refer to what the devils do to or through the individual when they are expressing themselves or while they are being expelled. For example, we would have situations where the individual may grimace, may cringe, may swoon, may feel pain. In cases of demonic possession, we may see devils manifesting by speaking through the individual or using the individual’s body to do weird things, such as writhing on the floor like a snake, rolling, or doing various movements like dancing. There are times when deliverance happens without any manifestation. It is quiet, quick and easy. There are other times when there is a struggle with all kinds of manifestations and then the person is set free.

When ministering deliverance, what we may observe is that the “manifestation” of some cases of oppression and possession could be very similar, but these are not to be confused. For example, a person who has been oppressed and is being delivered may grimace, cringe or swoon on the floor. when being delivered, similar to when a person who is possessed is being delivered. However, these two levels of demonization are not to be confused.

We have presented the above for the purposes of understanding how the enemy operates. Our focus is not to theorize or get too technical about these things, but to actually deliver people in the name of Jesus Christ. We are least interested in arguing about terminology and other technicalities but are very eager to set people free by the power of God. That is our focus and intent in presenting an understanding of how demons operate.

## Engaging the spirit-world

There are ways by which people give access, invite, invoke and engage the spirit-world. When people engage the spirit-world, they give right of access to these powers into our natural world. Some important ways include (1) Disciplines (2) Dedications (3) Sacrifices and (4) Rituals and religious practices.

### *(1) Disciplines*

Disciplines that engage the spirit world include things like prayer, incantations, worship, meditation, and other religious forms. Wrong lifestyle (e.g. illicit sexual relationships, prostitution, substance abuse) would also be a form of discipline that gives demonic access into a person's life.

### *(2) Dedications*

Deuteronomy 7:25,26

**<sup>25</sup> You shall burn the carved images of their gods with fire; you shall not covet the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it for yourselves, lest you be snared by it; for it is an abomination to the LORD your God. <sup>26</sup> Nor shall you bring an abomination into your house, lest you be doomed to destruction like it. You shall utterly detest it and utterly abhor it, for it is an accursed thing.**

We can dedicate (consecrate) ourselves to beings in the spirit realm. We can dedicate cultural forms (music, dance, art, media), lands, buildings, objects, activities (e.g. business, sports), organizations (schools) and businesses as well.

Whatever is dedicated becomes a channel and vehicle of expression. So if something is dedicated to God, then God by His Spirit, uses that as a channel and vehicle of expression of Himself, His power and glory into this world. Similarly when something or someone is dedicated to demonic powers, the demon powers begin doing their work to or through that person or object that is dedicated.

We dedicate through words and action (behavior, obedience, submission). Words are powerful. Our words open our lives to the spirit realm.

We dedicate things knowingly and sometimes unknowingly. Those in authority have the right to dedicate those under their authority, e.g., parents can dedicate their children. This dedication can be revoked by the individual's choice, e.g., once children grow up, they can choose to go against that dedication.

### ***(3) Sacrifices***

I Corinthians 10:19-21

**<sup>19</sup>What am I saying then? That an idol is anything, or what is offered to idols is anything? <sup>20</sup>Rather, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice they sacrifice to demons and not to God, and I do not want you to have fellowship with demons. <sup>21</sup>You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons; you cannot partake of the Lord's table and of the table of demons.**

- Sacrifices of material things, the fruit of our labor, items, and so on.
- Blood sacrifices of animals involving the shedding of blood.

- Human Sacrifice.
- The highest form of human sacrifice is to sacrifice the firstborn, an heir.
- The king of Moab (2 Kings 3) offered his firstborn son on the city wall.
- God the Father offered His only Son and this is absolutely the highest and greatest sacrifice this universe has ever known!

#### ***(4) Rituals/Religious Practices***

Various religious rituals and practices actually invoke certain kinds of demonic powers and give them access.

### **The Believers' Authority**

As we prepare to bring deliverance to those troubled by demonic spirits, it very important for us to know and be fully convinced about our spiritual authority over the powers of darkness. We must walk in total confidence of our spiritual authority.

#### ***What is the Basis for Our Authority on the Earth?***

The Lord Jesus triumphed over satan and all his demons on the Cross and gave that victory to the Church.

Colossians 2:14,15

**<sup>14</sup> having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. <sup>15</sup> Having disarmed principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it.**

Hebrews 2:14,15

**<sup>14</sup> Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, <sup>15</sup> and release those who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.**

The Lord Jesus disarmed, completely spoiled and fully divested demonic powers of their strength and triumphed over them at the Cross. He destroyed and rendered the devil completely useless. The Lord Jesus did not do this for Himself. He did this for us, the Church. We operate from His victory obtained for us at the Cross. It is true that the devil does not want us to know about and walk in this victory. The devil puts on a false pretense of strength through his tactics of intimidation and deception. As believers, we stand firm in Christ's victory and enforce Christ's triumph. As far as a believer is concerned the devil is a totally defeated enemy. The devil can have only that access and authority that we permit him to have.

To further help us understand our spiritual authority, it will be useful to look at the specific aspects based on which we have spiritual authority over the powers of darkness. Understanding these and having these truths fully settled in our hearts will cause us to walk fearlessly and boldly over satan and his devils.

### ***Redemptive Authority***

Colossians 1:13,14

**<sup>13</sup>He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love, <sup>14</sup>in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins.**

Revelation 12:11

**And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.**

The authority we have over satan is because of the shed blood of Christ and the redemption He purchased for us at Calvary's Cross. In Christ, we are redeemed from satan's dominion. Satan has no more power over our lives, no more claim over us and no more

right over us. We have been redeemed and taken in to a Kingdom that is far superior than the kingdom of darkness. The fact that we are redeemed immediately puts us in a place of dominion over the powers of darkness. The blood of Jesus Christ is our redemption price and hence we walk in the power of our redemption as we declare what the blood of Jesus has done for us. Even as the Scriptures say, *“Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom He has redeemed from the hand of the enemy,”* (Psalm 107:2).

### ***Inherited Authority***

Colossians 1:12

**Giving thanks to the Father who has qualified us to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in the light.**

Romans 8:16,17

**<sup>16</sup> The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, <sup>17</sup> and if children, then heirs—heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together.**

Galatians 4:6,7

**<sup>6</sup> And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, “Abba, Father!” <sup>7</sup> Therefore you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.**

We are the children of the Most High God. As children, we are “heirs of God” and “joint heirs with Christ.” The spiritual realm recognizes us as such. Heirs of God! Joint heirs with Jesus Christ! That places a fair degree of “spiritual royalty” upon us! Just as a prince who is heir to the throne and kingdom has princely authority, we believers possess divine authority as “heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ.” We inherited this authority simply as a result of God’s gracious work in making us His own sons and daughters. This heavenly authority is backed by the throne of heaven and the Kingdom of God to which we belong.

## ***Delegated Authority***

Luke 10:19

**Behold, I give you the authority (Greek 'exousia') to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you.**

The Greek for "authority" in Luke 10:19 is 'exousia' which means delegated authority. We have delegated authority that is divine authorization to act in Jesus' place, to do what He would do, to carry out His will and purpose. This is what it means to act "in His name." We exercise our delegated authority as we use His name. All that has been invested in that name is at our disposal. Jesus said that in His name we will cast out devils (Mark 16:17,18). This authority is available for all believers. Every believer can use the name of Jesus and exercise authority over devils. As the Church, we have been given the "keys of the Kingdom of heaven" (Matthew 16:16-18). Keys represent authority. With this authority, we march against the powers of hell. We bind and loose on earth so that what is in heaven is established here on earth.

## ***Positional Authority***

Ephesians 2:4-6

**<sup>4</sup> But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, <sup>5</sup> even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), <sup>6</sup> and raised us up together, and made us sit together in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus,**

God has raised us up and made us sit together with Christ at His right hand. We have been raised to sit at the right hand of the Father, in the highest throne of this universe. We are seated with Christ and this has put us in a place of total authority over the devil and his demons. We are seated in Christ "*far above all principality and power and might and dominion*" (Ephesians 1:20,21). When we

walk on the earth, we are ordinary people in the natural, but in the spiritual realm we are people with great authority. We must learn to operate out of this place of spiritual authority.

### ***Using Our Spiritual Authority***

We can make use of the authority we have in Jesus in our personal life, in our family life, in our job, in our finances, and in every dimension of life. When the enemy comes against us or attempts to intrude into our lives with his wicked works of sin, sickness, poverty, confusion and so on we can exercise our spiritual authority and oppose his works. We can similarly thwart demonic efforts when they try to intrude into our family, into the lives of our children or others in our household. We can use our spiritual authority to help others—to bring the power of Christ’s redemption to their lives. Recognize the authority God has given us in Christ. Let us exercise it. Let us use it.

### **Authority Over Demonic Powers**

Every believer has been given authority over satan and his demons through the name of the Lord Jesus. Jesus said *“And these signs will follow those who believe: in My name they will cast out demons;”* (Mark 16:17a). The authority we have, extends *“over all the power of the enemy”* (Luke 10:19), where the enemy referred to is satan. We have authority over all that the devil can do. We have authority to walk in absolute mastery, *“to trample on serpents and scorpions.”* Demonic powers are to be crushed underneath our feet.

The earth was given to man (Psalm 115:16). Man was to have dominion over the earth (Genesis 1:26-28). Every demonic power that intrudes our world is violating God’s original design. We as

believers have been given authority over every demonic power in the spiritual realm that is violating God's design for man on the earth. Whether these are principalities, powers, rulers of darkness or evil spirits, when these demonic beings enter into and influence our realm, we are authorized to overthrow what they are doing. We have authority over them.

## Authority Over Demonic Works

1 John 3:8

**... For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.**

Acts 10:38

**How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him.**

The devil and his demons carry out various things in our earth realm. These are called the works of the devil. Sicknesses and diseases of body and mind in many cases are caused because of demon spirits. Some situations are caused by demonic spirits. These situations could be hindrances, confusions, disturbances, that are inspired or motivated by devils. Demons can also use or affect natural elements, material objects and other items. In all cases, we are here to destroy, nullify, stop, and cancel what the devil is doing. We have been given this authority.

## Authority Over Demonic Influences

In addition to directly confronting and destroying the works of the devil in individual people or situations, we also have authority over other kinds of demonic activity and influences. These would include:

A, authority over demonic influence over people, individuals or communities through oppression, deception and spiritual blindness.

B, authority over demonic influence in world systems in communities, cities or nations. We, through the use of our spiritual authority can stop demonic influence over politics, business, family, media, arts and entertainment, and other systems that we are concerned about. While the devil has control over world systems because of what transpired at the Fall, we have God-given authority over it. *“Then the devil, taking Him up on a high mountain, showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said to Him, “All this authority I will give You, and their glory; for this has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish.”* (Luke 4:5,6). By the power of God’s Word and the authority released through us, we can undo what the devil is doing. For example, see what God told Jeremiah: *“Then the LORD put forth His hand and touched my mouth, and the LORD said to me: “Behold, I have put My words in your mouth. See, I have this day set you over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out and to pull down, to destroy and to throw down, to build and to plant”* (Jeremiah 1:9,10).

Similarly wherever we see demonic influence over geographic regions (e.g. Philippi), over buildings, over objects and artifacts, over occult expressions (curses, witchcraft, sorcery, black magic, etc.) and over organizations and institutions, as the Church we can arise and counter these demonic activities.

## **Authority Over Doctrines of Demons**

We also see demonic activity through false cults and individuals who are empowered by satan (called “messengers of satan” -

2 Corinthians 11:13-15). With the truth of God's Word, the anointing of the Spirit and the authority God has given us, we can release people who are taken captive by false doctrines (1 Timothy 4:1-3; 2 Timothy 2:24-26). The apostle Paul confronting the sorcerer in Paphos is an example where God's power and authority was used to overthrow demonic working through a messenger of satan (Acts 13:6-12). Some other examples would include Simon the sorcerer being won through Philip (Acts 8:9-13), and Paul setting right the fortune-telling girl in Philippi (Acts 16:16-19).

## Ways to Minister Deliverance

We now cover some of the ways in which we exercise our authority over demonic powers. While this is not a complete listing, these are some of the most common ways that we will use in confronting and overthrowing demonic works, bringing deliverance to people. In practice, we will be using a combination of these along with other practical aspects that we will discuss in the next chapter.

## Through Issuing a Rebuke or Command

Luke 4:33-36

<sup>33</sup> Now in the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon. And he cried out with a loud voice, <sup>34</sup> saying, "Let us alone! What have we to do with You, Jesus of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? I know who You are—the Holy One of God!" <sup>35</sup> But Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet, and come out of him!" And when the demon had thrown him in their midst, it came out of him and did not hurt him. <sup>36</sup> Then they were all amazed and spoke among themselves, saying, "What a word this is! For with authority and power He commands the unclean spirits, and they come out."

Acts 16:16-18

<sup>16</sup> Now it happened, as we went to prayer, that a certain slave girl possessed with a spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much profit by fortune-telling. <sup>17</sup> This girl followed Paul and us, and cried out, saying, "These men are the servants of the Most High God, who proclaim to us the way of

salvation.”<sup>18</sup> **And this she did for many days. But Paul, greatly annoyed, turned and said to the spirit, “I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her.” And he came out that very hour.**

The usual way in which we counteract what the devil is doing is by issuing a word of command or rebuking what the devil is doing in the name of the Lord Jesus. In both the cases above, devils were cast out of the person when a command was issued. There will be situations when the demon “acts up” and does things. The demons may speak up and state certain facts which may be true. They may cause the individual to act up, fall down, shriek, and so on. However, we must not be affected by such “manifestations,” stand strong and demand that the devils follow our orders given in the name of Jesus Christ.

## Through Casting Out

Mark 16:17

**And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues;**

Matthew 8:16

**When evening had come, they brought to Him many who were demon-possessed. And He cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick,**

Matthew 12:28

**But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you.**

This has to do with evicting or expelling demonic powers from their immediate habitation. We use our God-given authority and force the demon(s) to leave a certain person or place where that demon(s) has been residing. This is typically done “with a word” of command in the name of Jesus Christ. We would say something like “In Jesus name, I cast out that spirit of uncleanness.”

Sometimes demons are cast out simply by our touch or prayer over a person, because of the presence of the Spirit of God upon us. There are times when there will be visible “manifestations” and there are times when there is nothing noticeable. In either case, the end result is that the individual is set free and experiences a change because of the deliverance. Note, we are not casting the demon(s) out of the earth nor are we sending them to hell (their place of torment-Matthew 25:41). That will take place at the appointed time. Jesus said that when a demon spirit is cast out of a person, the spirit *“goes through dry places, seeking rest”* (Matthew 12:43). This implies that the demon spirit is not sent to hell when cast out of a person.

## Through Binding and Loosing

Matthew 12:29

**Or how can one enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man? And then he will plunder his house.**

Matthew 16:18,19

**<sup>18</sup> And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. <sup>19</sup> And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.”**

Luke 13:10-13,16

**<sup>10</sup> Now He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath. <sup>11</sup> And behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bent over and could in no way raise herself up. <sup>12</sup> But when Jesus saw her, He called her to Him and said to her, “Woman, you are loosed from your infirmity.” <sup>13</sup> And He laid His hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. <sup>16</sup> So ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound—think of it—for eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath?”**

We have the authority to “bind” a certain work, effort or strategy of the devil. To “bind” a work of the devil is as though we were “tying his hands” and making him inoperative for that particular task. For example, if there was a situation where we know that there was a definite attack of the devil at a certain time against a couple’s marriage, we can exercise our authority and “bind” the operations or efforts of the enemy in that particular situation. This will allow the husband and wife to work though their marital problems. They will still have to work out whatever issues there may be. Now does this mean that the devil has been permanently bound off their marriage and they will never again face an attack of the devil in their marriage? We bind the working or efforts of the devil in that particular situation at that particular time as long as they keep the door shut to the enemy by keeping necessary defenses up. This does not mean that those demons are permanently bound forever and ever, and that they will never again face a demonic attack in the future.

In Luke 13, we read about a woman who had a “*spirit of infirmity eighteen years and was bent over*” and could not straighten herself up. Jesus said that “*satan has bound*” her. When the Lord Jesus exercised His authority to set her free, He said to the woman, “*you are loosed from your infirmity.*” To “loose” someone from the work of the devil is to set them free from some form of bondage or captivity. We exercise our authority to bring release or freedom into that person’s life. We are “*proclaiming liberty to the captives*” and setting “*at liberty those who are oppressed*” (Luke 4:18). We issue a word of command as, “In Jesus name, you are loosed from this bondage” or we say “Devil, in Jesus name I command you to loose this person and let him/her go free from. . . .” We address the

specific area in which that person may be in bondage, addiction, sickness, fear, depression or other oppression.

## Through Destroying

Hebrews 2:14

**Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil,**

I John 3:8

**.. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.**

Isaiah 10:27

**It shall come to pass in that day That his burden will be taken away from your shoulder, And his yoke from your neck, And the yoke will be destroyed because of the anointing oil.**

The Greek word translated “destroy” in Hebrews 2:14 means “to render entirely useless,” “to become of no effect,” “to bring to nought,” “to make void.” The word “destroy” in I John 3:8 comes from a different Greek word which literally means “to loosen,” “break up,” “dissolve,” “melt,” “put off.” The Lord Jesus “destroyed” the devil through His work on Calvary’s cross. Today, we the people of God enforce Christ’s redemptive work by destroying the works, doings and schemes of the devil when we exercise our spiritual authority. Isaiah 10:27 teaches us that the yoke of the oppressor will be destroyed because of the anointing. The operation of the anointing of the Holy Spirit in combination with the exercise of our spiritual authority enables us to destroy satan’s oppressive works over people’s lives. So for instance, when we are ministering, we would say, “In Jesus’ name, I destroy every work of darkness in this person’s life. I destroy every stronghold, I destroy every yoke of

bondage, every enslaving addiction and set this person free in the mighty name of Jesus.”

## Through Removing

Isaiah 10:27

**It shall come to pass in that day That his burden will be taken away from your shoulder, And his yoke from your neck, And the yoke will be destroyed because of the anointing oil.**

Isaiah 10:27 indicates that by the anointing we can remove or take away the burdens and yokes of the oppressor from peoples' lives. So when ministering to people we would say, "In Jesus name, I remove this demonic oppression of depression off, of this person's life and set him free in Jesus name."

## Through Closing Open Doors and Entry Points

Matthew 12:43-45

**<sup>43</sup> "When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, he goes through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none. <sup>44</sup> Then he says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' And when he comes, he finds it empty, swept, and put in order. <sup>45</sup> Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first. So shall it also be with this wicked generation."**

Genesis 4:6,7

**<sup>6</sup> So the LORD said to Cain, "Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen?" <sup>7</sup> If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it."**

Devils look for open doors or entry points into an individual's life. In Genesis 4, sin is personified (which perhaps in this case was a demon of murder) waiting to gain access into Cain's life, but God's warning to Cain was he needed to master it. Cain was angry with his brother, and if not dealt with could become an entry point

for sin waiting at the door. Open doors or entry points give evil spirits access into an individual's life and hence these may need to be addressed. As we have mentioned earlier, some of these open doors could have happened because of dedications (and/or sacrifices) that may have been made. Some open doors could be because of the person's - lifestyle.

- A) Dedications and sacrifices : If the individual or previous generations have made dedications or sacrifices to demonic powers, they have knowingly or unknowingly, given access to demonic powers into their family and their lives. These evil spirits therefore have a "right" to operate there. The dedications that were made are an invitation based on which demonic activity is taking place. Hence, if we sense this as a possibility, it is good to lead the individual(s) in a general prayer of renunciation, cancelling and breaking of all dedications made in their life or ancestry and pledging allegiance to Jesus Christ alone. Once done, we need to trust in the redeeming power of the blood of Jesus Christ. **DO NOT** go "over board" on this, trying to get the person to trace back in time everything done since their childhood, trace their family history, trying to name every kind of spirit that may have gained entrance, Doing such things is giving the devil too much importance. We do not see Jesus doing this in His ministry. Remember, healing and deliverance is not in the process, but in the Person of Jesus Christ.
- B) Wrong Lifestyle : For example, if a person is involved in sexually immoral lifestyle habits, pornography, illicit sexual relationships, it is possible that over time, evil spirits actually take up residence in the individual and establish a place of

control (“stronghold”). Hence in ministering deliverance, we not only have to cast out the unclean spirits, but also ensure that these entry points are permanently closed by the individual renouncing such wrong lifestyle patterns.

In Scripture, we find several other action verbs: “resist,” “give no place,” “stand against,” “withstand,” “wrestle against,” “quench all fiery darts,” “overcome / prevail,” “pulling down” when confronting demonic works. We have not included these in the above list, but essentially what has been presented above would in some way cover these other actions as well.

In the next chapter, more on how to practically apply these when ministering deliverance.

## **Personal Preparation When Ministering Deliverance**

We outline below some key areas of personal preparation when ministering deliverance. Typically we will be walking in all of these in our regular day-to-day walk with the Lord. There may be some special deliverance situations where we take extra time and focus to prepare ourselves in one or more of these areas.

- **Obedience to God** : We ensure that we are walking in submission and obedience to God. As the Scripture of teach, *“Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you”* (James 4:7). Normally, we cannot administer victory to someone else in areas where we ourselves are bound.
- **Faith** : We keep our faith level high. Our faith is built up through the Word and fellowship with the Father. Our faith in the power of God’s Spirit, in the authority given to us, in what God has said we can do, must be solid. With faith, we

exercise authority over devils and Jesus said, *“if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, ‘Move from here to there,’ and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you”* (Matthew 17:20).

- **Using the Sword of the Spirit:** We must be ready to use God’s Word as a weapon of warfare during deliverance times. We speak the Word of God over the individual or against what the devil is doing. In order to do so, we must have the Word living in us. We must be ready to use *“the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God”* (Ephesians 6:17).
- **Intercession:** There are times in ministering deliverance where extended prayer and intercession may be necessary. Things are affected in the spiritual realm through our extended prayer. Many times like Daniel, we will not be aware of all that is taking place in the spirit realm. Daniel prayed through for 21 days while intense battle was going on in the spirit realm (Daniel 10:3,11-13). The Lord Jesus prayed for Peter in order to counter satan’s assignment against his life. *“And the Lord said, “Simon, Simon! Indeed, Satan has asked for you, that he may sift you as wheat. But I have prayed for you, that your faith should not fail; and when you have returned to Me, strengthen your brethren”* (Luke 22:31,32). Intercession strengthens the life of the individual we are ministering to, changing things in and about their lives causing them to experience deliverance and to walk in victory, post-deliverance ministry.
- **Praise:** In ministering deliverance, there may be times when we simply engage in praise and worship of our God and this causes the individual to be set free. The Bible teaches us that

praise of our God is a “weapon” against the enemy. *“Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants You have ordained strength (praise), Because of Your enemies, That You may silence the enemy and the avenger”* (Psalm 8:3). *“Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, And a two-edged sword in their hand, To execute vengeance on the nations, And punishments on the peoples; To bind their kings with chains, And their nobles with fetters of iron; To execute on them the written judgment— This honor have all His saints. Praise the LORD!”* (Psalm 149:6-9).

- **Persistence:** In practice, we must have the ability to press through with persistence until we see the desired outcome. Demon spirits may offer some resistance and we as believers must not let that wear us down. We must be persistent and enforce the victory that has been obtained at Calvary’s Cross.
- **Fasting:** Fasting help us be better prepared to minister. It sharpens our focus, and coupled with prayer, worship and meditation in God’s Word, our faith and spiritual life is strengthened. We are then able to minister out of this strength. In many cases, we will minister without fasting since we always walk in a state of readiness. However, when we sense the need, we take time to prepare additionally with some extra time of fasting and prayer (Matthew 17:20,21).
- **Corporate Power:** There is power when we work together united as a team. When Jesus sent His disciples out, He sent them out two by two. When two of us move in His name, the Lord has promised to be with us. When two of us agree on anything here on earth, the Father will move on our behalf (Matthew 18:18-20). Not that the Lord is absent when we are

alone. But the Lord wants us to understand the power of unity. Together we are stronger. Hence, in ministering deliverance there are times when we engage as a team. Especially when dealing with demonic influence over communities, regions and other larger works, we engage as a corporate body to confront and overthrow works of darkness.

## II

# PRACTICAL GUIDELINES TO MINISTERING DELIVERANCE

There is no set formula, method or process on how to cast out demons. There are a variety of ways in which this happens.

In spiritual warfare terminology commonly used in Christendom, we have what is referred to as “ground-level warfare” and “strategic-level warfare.” Ground-level warfare deals with overpowering demonic powers at a personal or individual level, destroying the works of darkness in order to set individuals free. Strategic level warfare deals with establishing God’s presence and overthrowing demonic powers over a town, city, region or nation. In this book we are dealing only with ground-level warfare.

## **Casting Out Devils—How Jesus Did it and What He Taught Us**

Matthew 4:23,24

**<sup>23</sup> And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among the people. <sup>24</sup> Then His fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all sick people who were afflicted with various diseases and torments, and those who were demon-possessed, epileptics, and paralytics; and He healed them.**

The Gospels record instances of Jesus ministering deliverance to certain individuals and also to great crowds.

Man with an unclean spirit (Mark 1:21-28; Luke 4:31-37).

Demoniac of Gadara (Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-17; Luke 8:26-39)

Canaanite woman's daughter (Matthew 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-30)

Young boy with an evil spirit (Matthew 17:14-18; Mark 9:14-27; Luke 9:38-43)

Dumb man demonized (Matthew 9:32-33)

Blind and dumb man demonized (Matthew 12:22; Luke 11:14)

Woman bound by satan (Luke 13:10-13)

Delivering many in the evening (Matthew 8:16-17; Mark 1:32-34; Luke 4:40-41)

Casting out many demons as He travelled through Galilee (Mark 1:39)

Many healed and delivered (Matthew 4:23-24; Mark 3:10-12; Luke 6:17-19)

It is very useful to meditate and study each of these recorded instances over and over again to build faith in our hearts and also to see how Jesus ministered deliverance.

Jesus ministered with great authority. He commanded the devils and they came out right away. In some occasions, the devils spoke out, but Jesus always told them to remain quiet. He did not always engage in conversation with unclean spirits. He did so in a few recorded cases, although it may be possible that He may have done so in several other instances that are not recorded for us. He revealed that He cast out devils by the Spirit of God (Matthew 12:28). This teaches us to be confident and dependent on the Spirit's power when ministering deliverance. When we face demonic powers, we know that we are of God and that we *"have overcome*

*them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world” (1 John 4:4).* He also taught us to do it with faith in our hearts (Matthew 17:20).

## **General Instructions for Deliverance**

Here are some general instructions based on practical experience, to keep in mind. We are continuously learning as we do this more often. Also, many others who are ministering deliverance also have several experiences and we can learn from each other. Hence it is always good to share, listen and learn from others.

Always operate out of love. Do not minister with wrong motives to gain reputation for yourself, add one more number to the list of deliverances you have done and so on. Have genuine love for the individual and seek for that person to be delivered.

Whenever possible, prepare yourself in fasting, prayer and meditation in the Word. Stay prepared.

Be confident. Be bold. Do not let the devil cause fear by intimidation. The devils may speak and say things like “You cannot cast us out there are so many of us,” “We will not go for we have been in this person for 18 years” and so on. Do not let these claims intimidate you. You need to respond with the Word of God and say boldly, God’s Word says that “the Lord Jesus defeated all of you at the Cross. Jesus has given me authority to cast all of you out in His name.”

We do not have to shout and scream. We need to be bold and firm when speaking, but not necessarily loud. Authority flows from our hearts and not from the volume of our voices. The devil is not

intimidated by volume, but he definitely recognizes those who come with authority.

Avoid speaking in arrogance, taunting, or challenging evil spirits. This serves no purpose. Stay focused on getting the person delivered.

What to say / What not to say

- Declare boldly the Lordship of Christ and His work on the Cross
- Declare boldly the Word of God over the individual
- Sing songs that exalt the Lord and declare His triumph at the Cross
- Avoid vain repetitions like simply chanting “blood of Jesus,” “blood of Jesus” or “Hallelujah,” “Hallelujah” repeatedly and fast, as though these will intimidate the devil.

We must have the individual’s cooperation as far as possible. The individual must want to be delivered. We cannot deliver a person against their will (unless they are in a state of insanity). We need to have their willingness and desire to be free.

Our goal in deliverance is both to set the individual free and also to close any doors and entry points through which evil spirits have gained entrance. So it is always useful to identify these with the help of the individual, as well as by the Spirit of God and deal with these open doors and entry points, preferably at the beginning of the ministry time.

As far as possible remove objects that keep doors open or pledge allegiance to demonic powers. For example, amulets, chains, necklaces, rings, threads. Removal of the object is an expression of cancellation of the dedication, consecration and allegiance that was made. In some cases, total removal may not be possible, but go ahead and minister anyway. Our battle is not against the object but against the demonic powers behind the object.

In general, refuse to give in to requests made by demons, e.g., for water, food, meat, and so on. This is a very common tactic for distraction. For example, you may find a person who has been a pure vegetarian asking for meat to eat. This of course is the demon speaking through the person and making this request. Do not be distracted. Just continue ministering.

You do not always have to ask their names. The purpose of knowing the name (names) of a demon is to identify how this demon gained entrance into this individual, and hence close associated doors and renounce all dedications and consecrations made to this demon power. If you feel the need to ask names and engage in a little conversation that is fine. But remember this is not necessary for the person to be delivered.

Learn to depend on the Holy Spirit to reveal through the gift of discerning of spirit, what kind of devil (or devils) are troubling the individual, and what you need to do to evict them. The Holy Spirit may also reveal things to you that lead to the demonization. The Spirit may lead you to speak and cancel specific dedications that were made or close entry points. Do as the Spirit leads.

Do not let the physical manifestations disturb you (shrieking, writhing like a snake, acting like a monkey, speaking back, change in appearance, foaming at the mouth.)

We do not have to always have a manifestation in order to deliver someone. Whether it is demonic oppression or demonic possession, there are times when people are delivered without any manifestation. Our goal is to get the person delivered as quickly as possible and as quietly as possible. We are not interested in the devil's entertainment.

Differentiate between what the Holy Spirit is doing and what is a demonic manifestation. For example, a person feeling fire and burning all over their body, could be experiencing the fire of the Spirit moving upon them. Do not confuse this with something demonic. If unsure, we just stand back and watch. The Holy Spirit will bear witness with our spirit, what is of Him and what is not from Him.

Differentiate between a conditioned response from an individual versus a demonic manifestation. Individuals who have been around Christian circles may shake, jerk, fall, and so on, more as a conditioned response when receiving ministry. They tend to do this every time they pray, worship or receive ministry. However, during a demonic manifestation, the person is not in control and may not even be aware of what is happening, what they are saying or doing.

Be persistent—demons are stubborn. Don't quit until the desired outcome is achieved.

Work as a team along with other believers. If the deliverance takes time, give yourself a break and let others step in. It is very

important when ministering as a team that we maintain unity amongst ourselves and all team members submit to the team leader. If any one individual in the team acts out of fleshly zeal, seeking attention for themselves, or does things out of order without flowing with the team leader, it weakens the entire deliverance ministry effort.

Post-Deliverance Care is very important, else the person may end up in a worse state (Matthew 12:43-45).

Beelzebub, is one of satan's titles and it means the lord of the flies. Demons are like flies. They come to where the garbage is. Help the person to get rid of any garbage that attracts demonic powers.

### **Deliverance : The One-Step Approach**

In many cases people are delivered through the "one-step approach." We command the devil to come out and the devils leave and the individual is set free. This is what we see in the cases recorded for us in Scripture. This is ideal and happens in a short span of time. There may or may not be any dramatic manifestation. However, the outcome is what we desire, the person is set free. Once the person is set free, we provide post-deliverance care to ensure that the person is protected, maintains their deliverance and grows in God so that they walk free the rest of their lives.

### **Deliverance : A Process Approach**

In some cases, ministering deliverance is more involved and takes what we call a "process approach." A lot more time and individual attention is given to bring deliverance to the individual. We must be prepared to minister both ways depending on the situation.

### ***The Pablo Bottari Deliverance Model***

For years, Pablo Bottari supervised the deliverance tent for Carlos Anacondia's crusades in Argentina. There he supervised deliverance ministry to many thousands and personally participated in the deliverance of over 30,000 people. He developed this ten-stop model for deliverance which is quiet and effective. (Pablo Bottari, *Free In Christ*; Creation House, 2000, ISBN 0884196577). The following section has been adapted from his model and is useful for training believers in ministering deliverance.

#### ***Presuppositions***

- 1) We are ministering to the person, not the demon.
- 2) Authority, not wrestling, is the focus.
- 3) Counseling, bringing the truth is key. Helping the person see and walk in truth is important.
- 4) It is extremely important to find out the entry points, the "open doors" and how to close those doors.
- 5) It is not always necessary to have dramatic manifestations. The quieter and quicker, the better.

#### ***The Model's Ten Steps***

The following ten steps are followed in a session where the minister does not know the individual well, such as in a public meeting. In some settings, some of these steps might be omitted. For example, where the minister knows the individual is a believer and really wants to be set free, steps 4 and 5 would be omitted. If there is no manifestation during the ministry, step 2 and probably step 3 would be omitted.

- 1) Give the individual priority.
- 2) If a spirit manifests, bring it under submission, in the Name of Jesus.
- 3) Establish and maintain communication with the individual.
- 4) Ask the individual what he/she wants to be free from, and try to make sure he/she really wants to get free.
- 5) Make sure the individual understands the importance of making Jesus Christ Lord and Savior.
- 6) Interview the individual to identify root cause(s) and entry points
- 7) Lead the individual in “closing” these “doors” to the admission of spirits.
- 8) When all doors are closed, cast out the unclean spirit or spirits.
- 9) Lead the individual in a prayer of praise and thanksgiving.
- 10) Have the individual ask the Holy Spirit to fill him/her.

When done, provide post-ministry suggestions.

Please keep in mind, that the power to deliver is not in “the process” but in the Person of Jesus Christ. These steps are only intended as a useful guide for us to learn how to work with God in ministering deliverance. Our focus is on the Lord, and the leading and guiding of Holy Spirit. We depend on Him and not our “steps” or “guidelines” to minister deliverance.

These steps are a model, a guide and not a formula. These are simple guides, based on actual experience in ministering to people. Jesus or the disciples did not use a formula. Not all steps

will be possible to administer in all situations. For instance, many of these steps would not be applicable when a person is totally possessed/demonized and is “out of control” all of the time. Most importantly, pray for the guidance of the Holy Spirit at all times!

## **1) Give the Individual Priority**

- Keep a loving attitude, not a militant attitude.
- Firmness is necessary in casting out a demon, but in the meantime, the individual needs to feel loved and accepted.
- Be encouraging. Raise hope. Emphasize to the individual that Jesus can bring them freedom.
- Do not emphasize the power of the demon; it is subject to you in the name of Jesus.
- Remember that the individual may have been in bondage for years, and perhaps has received many prayers that were not completely effective.

## **2) If a spirit Manifests, Bring it Under Submission, in the Name of Jesus**

- Take authority over the spirit.
- Tell it, “Submit, in the name of Jesus!,” or “Be quiet, in Jesus’ name!” or similar commands. It is best to let the individual know that you are not speaking to them, but to the demon.
- Repeat such commands until the spirit is quiet.
- Do not be surprised if this takes time. Be persistent.
- You may have to command the spirit several times—or even many times—to submit. However, it will come under submission.

- If others gather while you are quieting the spirit, ask them not to touch the individual, and not to speak or pray loudly.
- Your objective is not to keep the spirit stirred up, but to get the spirit to be quiet so you can talk to the individual.

### **3) Establish and Maintain Communication with the Individual**

- You must be able to talk with the person receiving ministry, because you must have their cooperation if the deliverance is to be successful.
- If you are not sure the individual can hear you, ask—even if the person's eyes are closed.
- Maintaining communication may require additional commands to the spirit to submit, during ministry.
- The individual may drop his head, may close his eyes, or his eyes may wander. Ask him to hold his head up, to open his eyes, to look at you. If the person cannot do these things, a spirit is involved and you then order the spirit to submit.

### **4) Ask the Individual What He/She Wants to Be Free from**

- Ask the person receiving ministry what he wants to be freed from and make sure that they really want to be free.
- If the individual is uncertain, ask them what the speaker was praying about when the spirit started to manifest. Other helpful initial questions are whether he is trying to break any habit without success, or whether he has any conduct he considers odd or unusual.

- In private ministry, the individual probably will know what the bondages are that he or she wants to be set free from.
- This can include one or two specific bondages, or it may involve a broader ministry—a thorough housecleaning. The individual may have communicated this information in advance to the person who will be ministering.
- If the individual indicates that he does not want ministry even though a spirit has manifested, abide by that decision.
- If the individual wants to leave after partial ministry, allow the person to leave. You may encounter attitudes that indicate lack of desire for complete freedom.
- Do NOT try to detain the individual or to minister against his or her will.

## 5) Make Sure the Individual Understands to Make Jesus Christ Lord and Savior

- The ministry recipient will need the help of the Holy Spirit to stay free.

If he is not a Christian, he probably will be back in bondage shortly, even if he is delivered. This should be explained to him. It is not wise to try to deliver him in the hope that he will become a believer as a result of getting free.

Matthew 12:43-45a

**<sup>43</sup> “When an evil spirit comes out of a man, it goes through arid places seeking rest and does not find it. <sup>44</sup> Then it says, ‘I will return to the house I left.’ When it arrives, it finds the house unoccupied, swept clean and put in order. <sup>45</sup> Then it goes and takes with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there. And the final condition of that man is worse than the first. . . .”**

- If you can lead the person to Christ, do. If you cannot, pray for him; bless him.
- Pray for the healing of his hurts and wounds. Let him know by your attitude that you are not offended. Be loving. But do not cast out any spirits. Explain why you don't—because he won't be able to stay free. Encourage him to take the step of making Jesus his Lord and then return for deliverance.

## **6) Interview the Individual to Identify Open Doors and Entry Points**

- Ask questions gently, to discover the event or events, the conduct, or the relationship situations that have led to his/her bondage or bondages.
- The purpose is to expose where forgiveness is required, and where healing, repentance and breaking of bondages are needed.
- Find all open doors. If there is no obvious place to start, begin with his parental relationships, then move to other areas. Be thorough, do not rush.
- Do not stir up demons, keep them quiet. List the spirits encountered and areas requiring forgiveness of others or repentance.
- Consider a curse if the person has persistent difficulty in an area of life.
- Fear is an entry point for many different spirits (and a problem in many illnesses).

## 7) Lead the Individual in “Closing” These “Doors” to the Admission of spirits

- Forgive whoever caused the hurt or led him into wrong conduct.
- Repent and ask forgiveness for specific sins.

It is important to be specific, such as, “Father, forgive me for \_\_\_(hate, bitterness, sharing my body with \_\_\_\_, reading horoscopes, etc.)”

- Renounce all sins or spirits involved in the name of Jesus.
  - i) Renunciation should be audible and firm.
  - ii) Renunciation is not a prayer to God. It is spoken to the spirit involved, who is an enemy. It should be spoken as a command to an enemy, not a petition to God.
  - iii) Spirits taken in without the sin of the individual need to be renounced the same as those that entered through his wrong attitudes or other faults. (For example, if a child witnesses his parents fighting (verbally or physically), he may take in spirits of confusion, anxiety, fear, insecurity and others.)
  - iv) Renounce all spirits involved, in the name of Jesus. In the case of sex outside marriage, the person should renounce unclean/immoral spirits taken in through illicit sexual relationships.
  - v) Pacts with satan and inner vows must be renounced and curses broken.:
    - a. “In the name of Jesus I renounce the spirits of \_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_.”

- b. "In the name of Jesus, I renounce the vow I made never/always to \_\_\_\_."
- The minister should break the yoke of bondage and the power of any spirit.

This closes the door. You or the seeker can do this:

- i) "In the name of Jesus, I break the power of the spirit(s) of \_\_\_\_ over (person's name) so that when they are cast out, they will not come back."
- ii) "In the name of Jesus, I break the power of every curse over (person's name) from \_\_\_\_\_ (father's careless critical words, mother's rejection, etc.)"

## **8) When All Doors Are Closed, Cast Out the Unclean spirit or spirits**

- With all doors closed, the spirits will leave quickly and quietly.
- If they do not leave promptly, go back to Step 6. Tell the person there may be other spirits to deal with. Re-interview.
- Ask the Holy Spirit to show you or the seeker or a team member what He wants to do next.

## **9) Lead the Individual in a Prayer of Praise and Thanksgiving**

- Encourage the individual to spend time in praise and thanksgiving to Jesus for his/her deliverance.
- If the person cannot speak, or if spirits manifest, more doors need to be closed.

## **10) Have the Individual Ask the Holy Spirit to Fill Him/Her**

- Pray for the Holy Spirit to fill up every space previously occupied by an evil spirit.
- We do not want to leave the house swept clean and empty! Spend time praying for an infilling of the Holy Spirit! You want them to leave in love with Jesus and rejoicing in HIS strength, power, and love!

### **Provide Post-Ministry Suggestions**

- 1) Walking in forgiveness as a lifestyle.
  - a) Explain that forgiveness is a decision, not a feeling, and that he can forgive a person even if he does not feel like it. He can choose to forgive. His spirit can rule over his emotions, and it is important to forgive for his own best interest.
  - b) The individual needs to know that the forgiveness process—of needing to forgive the same person more than once (sometimes many times)—is normal and not a sign that the deliverance ministry was a failure.
- 2) Asking the Lord for healing quickly after being hurt.
- 3) Instruct them to commit to accountability, such as in an accountability/Life group/home group in the person's local fellowship.
- 4) Suggesting ways to change crucial habit patterns.

Some possibilities are:

- a) Praise God, singing or listening to praise songs, reading Psalms.

- b) Prayer
  - c) Take authority over tempting spirits in the name of Jesus and send them away.
  - d) Thank God for having been set free.
  - e) If he falls, he can repent quickly and get the door closed again.
  - f) If satan accuses him of being a sinner, he can say: "You are right, Satan. Just look at what Jesus has forgiven me for!"
  - g) He can look for ways to remind himself that Jesus is his Lord. You can tell him that the number one priority should be to make Jesus the Lord over every area of his life.
  - h) Ask daily for the infilling of the Holy Spirit.
- 5) Taking authority over any spirits that may try to attack or torment him/her again in the future.
  - 6) Praying in tongues.
  - 7) Daily Bible reading, having intimate quiet time with God.
  - 8) Things that the Holy Spirit may prompt concerning walking in the light.

### **In Cases of Full Demonic Possession**

In case of full demonic possession, we cannot expect cooperation from the person through the deliverance process. We must take authority and minister forcefully. Example: Insanity (The demoniac

of Gadara).

## **Ministering Deliverance from Addictive Behaviors and Personal Bondages**

People may not be “possessed” but can be “oppressed,” that is in one or more areas of their lives, they are overpowered by demons and are held captive. This can manifest as addictive behavior (drugs, alcohol, stealing, lying, adultery, and so on), wrong attitudes that persist (greed, anger, lust) and personal bondages (fear, insecurity, suicidal). Even believers can be oppressed.

Our approach to ministering in all of these cases is similar to what we have discussed in the Pablo Bottari Deliverance Model along with post-deliverance ministry. It is important to walk/disciple the person into a life of personal holiness, purity and consecration before God. Teach the person who they are in Christ, so they can live a life of consistent victory and overcome temptations in those same areas.

## 12

## MINISTERING EMOTIONAL HEALING AND WHOLENESS

Just as people can be sick and hurting in their bodies, people could be hurt, wounded, sick and aching in their inner person, that is in their soul. By soul we are referring to the mind, emotions, will, and personality of the individual.

### **Emotional Problems, Wounds and Hurts—Causes**

There are many ways through which people can develop emotional problems and be hurt, wounded, diseased in their mind and emotions. We mention a few below :

#### ***Family Environment***

People can get emotionally hurt while growing up depending on the condition in their home environment. A dominating/abusive father, a dominating mother, if parents were strict disciplinarians, parent(s) getting their way through anger, parent(s) manipulative of one another, parent(s) suspicious of the other, rejection by parent(s), other needs not met at home (e.g., lack of appreciation, of approval) can all affect a child in their growing up years. While most of us are resilient and are able to overcome difficult situations, some people may not be able to do so. Consequently, they carry with them pain, hurt and other emotional problems into their adult life.

### ***Individual Personality and Cultivated Habits***

Sometimes, individual personality developed over time and other cultivated habits also affect the soul and may hurt or injure the person in some way. Here are some areas where problems are usually seen: very driven and task-oriented, very stubborn, very self-centered, morally loose, poor self-image and self-worth, violent temper, unforgiveness and bitterness, lack of personal identity, personal addictions (e.g. alcohol, drugs, pornography, etc.), laziness, lack of initiative, easily depressed, wandering and fickle minded, unstable, lack of a sense of purpose, extreme competitiveness.

### ***Past Experiences***

Past painful or traumatic experiences can leave people emotionally hurt and wounded. These experiences would include physical or emotional abuse, sudden loss of a loved one, trauma, disappointment in relationships, disappointment with God because of tragedy, immoral sexual encounters (intercourse), immoral lifestyle (multiple sexual partners) and so on.

### ***Emotional Entanglements***

When people get into emotional attachments that they find difficult to break, then this leaves them emotionally crippled and will eventually affect other normal relationships they are expected to maintain. Emotional attachments could be past romantic relationships, with parents, friends, others, fantasy partners and others.

We have only listed a small sample of situations and scenarios that could cause hurt and pain and leave a person wounded emotionally.

Emotional hurt, pain and wounds affect behaviors, perceptions, response and reaction to people and situations. How we communicate with people and even the choices and decision we make are influenced by emotional hurt and pain that we carry.

*Examples:*

- **Withdrawal** from people because of a sense of unworthiness.
- **Resentment/anger**—angry, feel victimized all the time. Resentment toward men resulting in constant conflict with men at the workplace.
- **Inadequacy**—Unwilling to take on assignments because of deep sense of inadequacy. Low self-esteem—get easily influenced, struggle to love/accept yourself, can't forgive yourself
- **Extreme Competitiveness** due to feelings of rejection  
 "I have an awful relationship with my father. He says I'm useless and that I'll never amount to anything." This leads to an embedded sense of rejection. You try to mask it by trying to be successful in business, or extremely competitive. Your aggressive nature is rooted in a fear of failure because you have lived your whole life trying to win the approval of your father through performance.
- **Negative Control**—control and manipulation of others, intentionally or sometimes unintentionally.

- **Desperate for Love and Acceptance** : (A) A young woman who has a live-in relationship with a boyfriend who has a drinking problem, uses drugs, has frequent unemployment, uncontrolled temper, verbal and physical abuse towards her. The young woman still wants to marry him. She was so wounded inside that she seriously considered marrying a man whose own life was destroyed and who wanted to destroy hers. She most likely grew up in an environment where her emotional needs were not met, she was so desperate to be loved and accepted, lacking in self-esteem, afraid of being abandoned, - she would cling to any relationship even if it brought her pain. (B) Unable to set functional boundaries—let others violate emotional and sometimes physical boundaries and get hurt in the process over and over again.
- **Difficulty with Intimacy**—unable to share your reality, your heart.
- **Approval Addiction**—always wanting people's approval.
- **Deadly Deceptions** : Deadly deception of soulish affections and attachments to women, money, fame, position, recognition; of insecurity and control; of intimidation and manipulation; etc.

## Wounded Emotions

If we are not whole in our inner-person, sooner or later problems will emerge in our daily life where the real solution will be to bring healing to the inner person. Think for example what will happen when an emotionally hurting person carries their hurts and wounds into a marriage. Sometimes, we incorrectly think that marriage will heal our emotional hurt and pain. However, in most cases, a hurting

person coming into a marriage usually ends up becoming a victim or starts victimizing their spouse. That is why we need to be ruthlessly honest about our emotional issues.

*#1, Hurting people hurt other people*

*#2, When our emotions rage, we do "insane" things*

James 1:20

**For the wrath of man does not produce the righteousness of God.**

Anger led to murder

Genesis 4:6

**So the LORD said to Cain, "Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen?"**

*#3, Wounded emotions cripple us, like a wounded bird, crippled and unable to fly.*

## **Relation Between Emotional Problems and Demonization**

### ***Not All Emotional Problems Are Demonic***

Some could be purely emotional/psychological. Some could be due to actual physical conditions (chemical imbalances).

### ***Demonization Can Manifest as Emotional Problems***

Insanity (Mark 5:1-9)

Suicidal tendencies (Mark 9:17-26)

### ***Emotional Problems if Not Dealt with Could Lead to Demonization***

*Examples:*

- Cain : Jealousy, sin lies at the door which eventually led to murder (Genesis 4:5-7).

- Husband : Infidelity opens door to spirit of jealousy (Numbers 5:14,30).
- People of Israel : Covetousness and idolatry led to immorality and becoming captive to a spirit of harlotry (Hosea 4:12, Hosea 5:4).
- Saul : Jealousy led to a murderous spirit, backsliding and witchcraft (I Samuel 18:10, I Samuel 19:9).
- False prophets opened doors to a spirit of lying (Micah 2:11).
- Pharisees : Hypocrisy leads to deception and lies (you are of your father the devil John 8:44).

## Two Primary Issues : Deception and Wrong Emotions

There are two main issues that we need to deal with when Ministering Emotional Healing and Wholeness. (1) We need to deal with the deception that has gripped a person's thinking and (2) We need to deal with the wrong emotions that they are harboring.

**Often, ministering emotional healing and wholeness has to be combined with ministering deliverance from demonic powers because both the deception and harboring of wrong emotions can be demonically energized.**

Often, ministering emotional healing and wholeness has to be combined with ministering deliverance from demonic powers because both the deception and harboring of wrong emotions can be demonically energized.

## Reclaiming the Soul : Breaking Deception

Deception is simply believing a lie. It is believing an untruth about ourselves, about others, about our life situations or about God.

Deception can keep a person in bondage where they are unwilling to receive the truth and sometimes very comfortable believing the untruth. The problem with deception is that the individual does not know that they are actually believing a lie. The lie appears to be the truth and seems to be the right thing to believe.

When we believe a lie, our choices, behavior, decisions, reactions are all influenced by the lie we believe.

When we believe a lie, the outcome will often have much the same consequences as though it were true. A person feels temporary relief, satisfaction, a temporary high, which leads him to believe that the lie is the right thing.

We need to help the person see the truth and recognize the untruth they are believing.

### ***How Would You Identify a Lie?***

- a, A lie contradicts the revealed truth of God's Word
- b, A lie while promising freedom actually takes control of the will and renders the individual powerless. The individual is no longer free to say "no." When there is a sense of bondage, then you know there is sin and deception.

Very often people are not able to get rid of the lie themselves. They are utterly taken captive by the lie and are helpless. This is where we as believers need to engage in warfare over the deception. Breaking down deception happens (1) as we permit the truth of the Word to penetrate our minds and (2) deceiving spirits that are empowering the lie and other strongholds are expelled by the power of God. God has given us weapons to engage and regain the soul.

2 Timothy 2:23-26

<sup>23</sup>But avoid foolish and ignorant disputes, knowing that they generate strife. <sup>24</sup>And a servant of the Lord must not quarrel but be gentle to all, able to teach, patient, <sup>25</sup>in humility correcting those who are in opposition, if God perhaps will grant them repentance, so that they may know the truth, <sup>26</sup>and that they may come to their senses and escape the snare of the devil, having been taken captive by him to do his will.

2 Corinthians 10:3-6

<sup>3</sup>For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh. <sup>4</sup>For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, <sup>5</sup>casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, <sup>6</sup>and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled.

John 8:31-32,36

<sup>31</sup>Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, "If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. <sup>32</sup>And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." <sup>36</sup>Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed.

Isaiah 29:24

These also who erred in spirit will come to understanding, And those who complained will learn doctrine."

## Reclaiming the Soul : Wrong Emotions

While there could be various negative emotions that a person could be harboring, there are two major (or common) ones: (A) unforgiveness and (b) lust

### ***Unforgiveness : "Forgiving" God, Forgiving Ourselves, Forgiving Others***

Out of the pain, hurt and trauma, a deep sense of unforgiveness can result. Sometimes we hold God responsible for all the wrong things that happened and are unable to forgive God for these. We may be unable to forgive the individual(s) who did the wrong to us.

Sometimes, we may be unable to forgive ourselves for a lapse of judgment, wrong choice or what we did. Unforgiveness births a lot of other related negative emotions such as hate, anger, resentment and bitterness.

The Lord Jesus addressed the problem of unforgiveness in His teaching.

Matthew 6:12,14-15

**<sup>12</sup> And forgive us our debts, As we forgive our debtors. <sup>14</sup>“For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. <sup>15</sup>But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.**

We are taught to release forgiveness even as we ask God for forgiveness in prayer. While the price for the forgiveness of sins has been paid for at the Cross of Christ, our personally receiving and experiencing forgiveness is dependent on our releasing forgiveness.

Matthew 18:21-35

**<sup>21</sup> Then Peter came to Him and said, “Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Up to seven times?” <sup>22</sup> Jesus said to him, “I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven. <sup>23</sup> Therefore the kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants. <sup>24</sup> And when he had begun to settle accounts, one was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents. <sup>25</sup> But as he was not able to pay, his master commanded that he be sold, with his wife and children and all that he had, and that payment be made. <sup>26</sup> The servant therefore fell down before him, saying, ‘Master, have patience with me, and I will pay you all.’ <sup>27</sup> Then the master of that servant was moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the debt. <sup>28</sup> “But that servant went out and found one of his fellow servants who owed him a hundred denarii; and he laid hands on him and took him by the throat, saying, ‘Pay me what you owe!’ <sup>29</sup> So his fellow servant fell down at his feet and begged him, saying, ‘Have patience with me, and I will pay you all.’ <sup>30</sup> And he would not, but went and threw him**

into prison till he should pay the debt. <sup>31</sup> So when his fellow servants saw what had been done, they were very grieved, and came and told their master all that had been done. <sup>32</sup> Then his master, after he had called him, said to him, 'You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt because you begged me. <sup>33</sup> Should you not also have had compassion on your fellow servant, just as I had pity on you?' <sup>34</sup> And his master was angry, and delivered him to the torturers until he should pay all that was due to him. <sup>35</sup> "So My heavenly Father also will do to you if each of you, from his heart, does not forgive his brother his trespasses."

Luke 6:36-37

<sup>36</sup> Therefore be merciful, just as your Father also is merciful. <sup>37</sup> "Judge not, and you shall not be judged. Condemn not, and you shall not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven.

The Lord will deal with us in the same manner we deal with others in the area of forgiveness and extending mercy. If we harbor unforgiveness in our hearts, it stops the flow of God's forgiveness in our own lives. God's forgiveness is not only the cleansing of sin, but also the resulting joy, sense of freedom from condemnation and guilt, and the power of a restored relationship with him, and confidence before demonic powers. When we fail to forgive others, we fail to experience the fullness of God's forgiveness in our own lives.

John 8:1-11

<sup>1</sup> But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. <sup>2</sup> Now early in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people came to Him; and He sat down and taught them. <sup>3</sup> Then the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst, <sup>4</sup> they said to Him, "Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act. <sup>5</sup> Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?" <sup>6</sup> This they said, testing Him, that they might have something of which to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with His finger, as though He did not hear. <sup>7</sup> So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said to them, "He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first."<sup>8</sup> And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground. <sup>9</sup> Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience,

went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. <sup>10</sup>When Jesus had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, "Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?" "She said, "No one, Lord." And Jesus said to her, "Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more."

Imagine how this woman must have felt when all her accusers silently walked away and Jesus said to her "*Neither do I condemn you, go and sin no more.*" Her dignity, her value, her purpose, her joy, were all restored in one moment of forgiveness flowing into her life. If she really grasped what had happened to her, going back to her old sinful lifestyle would no longer be appealing.

We are called to forgive others just as God forgives us. "*And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God in Christ forgave you. Therefore be imitators of God as dear children. And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma.*" (Ephesians 4:32, Ephesians 5:1-2).

Forgiving someone who has hurt us does not mean that we pretend the wrong was never done to us. Instead, while we understand and feel the pain of the wrong, we choose to release all feelings of hate, revenge, anger, bitterness toward that person. We make an attempt to release the love of God to that person and seek to have the relationship restored. Even, if in some cases, it may not be possible to restore the relationship, our hearts are clean and harbors no bitterness or anger.

### ***Lust : Breaking Free from Uncontrolled Passions***

Lust is uncontrolled passion, an uncontrolled desire to possess or experience something.

1 John 2:16,17

**<sup>16</sup>For all that is in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world. <sup>17</sup>And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.**

There are three areas of lust the Bible talks about—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the pride of life. The lust of the flesh has to do with things that gratify the appetites of the flesh, e.g. sex, food, comforts and other similar things. The lust of the eyes have to do with things that satisfy the affections, where seeing or feeling brings the same satisfaction as having and doing. These would include pornography, filthy thoughts, immoral fantasies, fascination toward good-looking men and women, and other related things. The pride of life has to do with the feeling of self-importance, self-sufficiency out of dependence on self. It makes one think they can do anything and have everything. It is pride and confidence in the money, power, fame, position, influence that one has. One wants more and more of these. There is an uncontrolled desire for more power, money or influence.

Lust often leads to envy and jealousy of other people who seem to have what you badly want to have. But this only opens the door to every demonic work. *“For where envy and self-seeking exist, confusion and every evil thing are there”* (James 3:16).

Lust could lead to covetousness which is desiring what someone else has. Covetousness is idolatry (Ephesians 5:5). The desire to possess or experience something becomes more important than God and Kingdom values. It takes the place of God and is “worshipped.”

1 Peter 2:11

**Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul.**

These lusts trouble one's own soul. Our emotions are affected by these lusts that we engage in.

Romans 6:16

**Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness?**

Lust enslaves, until we reach a point that we are unable to break free. Our mind and emotions are now held captive.

## **God's Healing Balm for Emotional Wholeness : The Cross, The Word, The Spirit**

Our God is the healer of the soul. He brings healing and wholeness to the soul no matter what the hurt or pain. He releases the soul from all forms of deception and wrong emotions that have taken it captive. Here are a few Scriptures that assure us of God's healing for the wounded soul.

Psalms 23:3

**He restores my soul:**

Isaiah 61:1-3

**1 "The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, Because the LORD has anointed Me To preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives, And the opening of the prison to those who are bound; 2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, And the day of vengeance of our God; To comfort all who mourn, 3 To console those who mourn in Zion, To give them beauty for ashes, The oil of joy for mourning, The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; That they may be called trees of righteousness, The planting of the LORD, that He may be glorified."**

1 Thessalonians 5:23,24

**<sup>23</sup>Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely; and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>24</sup>He who calls you is faithful, who also will do it.**

3 John 1:2

**Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers.**

Similar to what we have discussed in ministering physical healing, God administers healing and wholeness to the soul, through the Cross of Christ, the Word and His Spirit.

### ***The Cross of Christ***

Isaiah 53:5 (Message)

**But it was our sins that did that to him, that ripped and tore and crushed him—our sins! He took the punishment, and that made us whole (*Hebrew 'shalom'*). Through his bruises we get healed.**

The Cross brings wholeness in areas where sin has caused damage. On the Cross, the Lord Jesus took all our sins, all our wrong doing. He bore not only the judgment for our sin, but the effects of that sin—so that we can not only be forgiven, but also be made whole. “Shalom,” which is total well-being, wholeness to the total person, is ours through the Cross of Christ. Emotional healing and wholeness has been provided for us through the Cross.

The Cross is a demonstration of God’s unconditional love. His unconditional love releases us from all guilt, condemnation and shame.

### ***God’s Word—the Truth***

James 1:21

**Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.**

God's Word is truth (John 17:17). "*The entrance of Your words gives light;*" (Psalm 119:130). The entrance of God's Word brings light, illumination and dispels darkness. As we continue in His Word, we know the truth and the truth sets us free (John 8:31,32). The embracing of the truth of God's Word displaces the lies that have crippled us and makes us whole.

### ***God's Holy Spirit***

God the Holy Spirit alone reaches in to areas and regions of our inner-person where no one else can reach and bring about healing and wholeness.

As we read in Isaiah 61:1-3, the anointing brings healing to the brokenhearted, brings liberty to the captives, the opening of the prison to those who are bound; brings comfort all who mourn, consoles those who mourn, gives them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness.

Through the Cross of Christ, God's Word and His Spirit, we can come to a place of total wholeness—being made whole from emotional issues—fears, guilt, shame, anxiety, rejection, anger, hurt, and pain. We are brought to wholeness—a place where people and circumstances do not dictate our emotional status.

### **Emotional Wholeness Is Ours Through Jesus Christ**

As we minister to people, we need to assure them of God's love and God's promises to heal and make whole. We must help people get rid of their guilt, shame and sense of unworthiness.

Jesus restores us. Jesus heals us today!  
Jesus died to make us whole.

Jesus shows us we are worth everything.

No matter how trapped you are, He can bring you out.

No matter how deep your darkness, He will be your light.

No matter how great your backsliding, He will heal you.

He turns everything around.

For those who are broken, wounded, hurt beyond repair, He heals the broken.

For those in sorrow, regret, He consoles those who are in grief. He gives joy for mourning.

For those who are emotionally torn, He gives beauty for ashes.

For those who are overwhelmed, under a cloud of heaviness, He releases them to praise.

God empowers us to forgive, to love, to move ahead.

Philippians 2:13

**For it is God who works in you both to will and to do for His good pleasure.**

## **Ministering Emotional Healing and Wholeness**

God can bring emotional healing to a person in many different ways. Healing can come for example during times of worship, where God's presence releases the person from past hurts and wounds. Healing can come as the individual personally prays, seeks God, meditates in the Word and God releases the person from their hurts and pains. A prophetic word ministered to the person can bring healing and cause wholeness. Time spent with a Christian counselor who ministers with the Word and the Spirit can also bring emotional wholeness. While we keep in mind that there are many different ways that God administers emotional healing and wholeness, we present a brief outline that can be used when working with an individual.

Here are some general guidelines on Ministering Emotional Healing and Wholeness to an individual you are working with. Our goal is to keep it simple and depend on the Lord to bring healing and wholeness. Look to the Cross. Embrace His Word. Welcome the work of the Holy Spirit.

1. Help the person recognize that there is a problem and to be willing to seek for help. Sometimes people will come acknowledging their need and asking for help. In some cases, as we discuss an external problem or situation (e.g., breakdown of marriage, relationships) we move to addressing the root cause which could be an emotional problem. This is the first step and perhaps the most important. Most of us do not want to accept that we have a problem in our soul/mind/emotions.
2. Help the person embrace the standard and truth of God's Word. Understand what God's Word says about that area. As long as we accept our belief, attitude or behavior as normal, we will not change. We need to see that there is a higher standard, a better way to live, as described in the Word.
3. Lead the person to renounce the effect of the lies, deception, wrong mindsets that they are believing and confess the truth of God's Word concerning those areas.
4. When leading the person to do this, you may need to deal with any demonic influence in their life. Use your spiritual authority to break off the influence of demonic spirits. Bring these areas under the redeeming power of the blood of Jesus.
5. Lead the person to confess, release and renounce any wrong emotions that they are harboring e.g., Unforgiveness, hatred, anger, lust. The person may need to specifically name the

individuals in prayer to God, whom they are forgiving. They may need to renounce ungodly affections to specific people or things in prayer. Lead the person to consecrate their mind, thoughts, emotions, affections and will unto God.

6. Lead the person to welcome God's healing work by His Holy Spirit in to their life in the specific area where they are hurt, wounded, in pain, and so on.
7. Encourage the person to consistently renew their mind with the Word of God, to embrace the truth of God's Word and make a decision to live according to His Word. Accept God's Word and God's standard as normal. Teach the person who we are in Christ. This powerful revelation of who we are in Christ affects all areas of our daily lives.
8. Encourage the person to walk the path, day by day and journey to complete restoration and wholeness. Renounce ungodly affections, behavior, friendships and influences that have led to the person getting hurt or in emotional bondage. Cut off anything that leads the person down this path. Sometimes this can be painful, but the Lord Jesus taught us that severity is necessary when dealing with sin. *"If your right eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell. And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell"* (Matthew 5:29,30).

## An Ongoing Journey

Walking in emotional wholeness, like maintaining physical health or maintaining deliverance is an ongoing life-long process. Here are some disciplines to maintain that will ensure walking in emotional wholeness:

A, **Renewing the mind**—Fill our mind with God's Word in that area.

B, **Continuous work of the Spirit**—Walk yielded to the Holy Spirit. Ask Him help on a daily basis to change.

C, **Positive declarations**—Consistently speak God's Word. Speak faith. Speak positive. Speak hope.

D, **Choose the power of positive influence** —Renounce friendships that cripple us. Surround ourselves with the right people.

E, **Develop emotional skills and disciplines**—e.g. anger management, learning to relax, stress management, moving from negative thinking to positive mindset.

F, **Monitor progress**—have another individual (counselor, spiritual mentor) monitor progress consistently. If possible, do it yourself.

## Prayer for Emotional Healing and Wholeness

Psalm 142:7

**Bring my soul out of prison, That I may praise Your name.**

Romans 10:13

**Whoever calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.**

Given below is a sample prayer that we can use.

- Recognize that there is a problem—“*Lord, I acknowledge that I struggle with the following emotional issues, hurts and pains.....*”
- Recognize the standard and truth of God’s Word – “*Lord, I recognize that you do not want me to carry these issues, hurts and pains because your Word says.....*”
- Renounce the effect of the past and bring these areas under the redeeming power of the blood of Jesus – “*Lord, I renounce any negative feelings, anger, unforgiveness toward those who may have hurt me (mention the names of people here if possible). Lord, I renounce my sinful ways and wrong thinking that have led me into this place of hurt and pain. I bring my body, soul and spirit under the cleansing and redeeming power of the blood of Jesus. I receive the wholeness that the Lord Jesus brings me through what He did on the Cross, where He died for me. I renounce the influence of any unclean, immoral, demonic powers over my mind and give them no access into my life henceforth.*”
- Consecrate your mind, thoughts, dreams and emotions unto God —“*Lord, I consecrate my whole being, spirit, soul and body unto the Lord Jesus Christ. Lord reign in me, reign in your power, over all my being. Let your Kingdom be established in my whole being. Let your righteousness, peace and joy fill me.*”
- Welcome God’s Healing work by His Holy Spirit in to your life—“*Dear Holy Spirit, please come and fill me with your*

*presence and healing power. Heal my mind, emotions and will. Restore and make me whole. Fill me with the fruit of the Spirit—with love, joy, peace, kindness, meekness, temperance, holiness, faith. Change me daily to be more and more like Jesus in all things.”*

- Renew your mind with the Word of God—embrace the truth of God’s word and make a decision to live according to His Word. Accept God’s Word and God’s standard as normal.
- Finding completeness in Christ—All of us have needs, but we need to find our fulfillment in Christ. *“Lord, I know I have in-born needs of security, self-worth and significance. I choose to find the fulfillment and satisfaction of these needs in Christ alone. I am secure in Jesus. I find my worth in Christ. I am worth everything to God. I find my significance in doing your will for my life and in being pleasing to your heart Lord.”*
- *“I pray all these things in Jesus mighty name. Amen.”*

## **Practice Time**

Find one or more people who are willing to receive emotional healing for a specific area of pain in their past.

Form a small group of two or three around each individual to minister to them based on what has been taught in this chapter.

Then ask questions and debrief about the prayer time with the person who received prayer and the whole group.

- a. What did people observe during the prayer time?
- b. What, if anything, did the Lord do in the prayer time?

- c. Did the person who received prayer sense God's presence and love during the ministry time?
- d. Did the person who received prayer feel the Lord spoke anything significant to them during the prayer time?
- e. Do they feel a greater sense of healing and peace over this area of their past?
- f. Did anything surprise you? If so, what?

## 13

## THE LOCAL CHURCH AS A HEALING AND DELIVERING COMMUNITY

One of the greatest desires of God's heart is to dwell among His people. He desires to have a people through whom His glory will be manifested on the earth. The local church is to become a community through which His glory will be released. Each local church is to become a healing and delivering community releasing God's glory to the world around.

### Hosting the Presence of God as a Community

Imagine a local community of believers among whom God dwells! Imagine what our local churches would be like if we made Him and His presence our central focus. Imagine a community of whom it can be said, "God is in their midst." Healing and deliverance, divine provision and everything else that we need for life will be experienced by everyone who is part of such a community. People will come thronging to be part of a community among whom God dwells.

Psalm 132:13-18

<sup>13</sup> For the LORD has chosen Zion; He has desired it for His dwelling place: <sup>14</sup> "This is My resting place forever; Here I will dwell, for I have desired it. <sup>15</sup> I will abundantly bless her provision; I will satisfy her poor with bread. <sup>16</sup> I will also clothe her priests with salvation, And her saints shall shout aloud for joy. <sup>17</sup> There I will make the horn of David grow; I will prepare a lamp for My Anointed. <sup>18</sup> His enemies I will clothe with shame, But upon Himself His crown shall flourish."

God chooses where He wishes to dwell, where He causes His Presence to abide. The Church is designed to be spiritual Zion—a people among whom God dwells (Hebrews 12:22-23). Here is what happens when we become a people among who host the presence of God and are a people among whom God dwells:

*Vs 15. I will abundantly bless her provision; I will satisfy her poor with bread.*

There is supernatural provision, prosperity and blessing.

*Vs 16. I will also clothe her priests with salvation, and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.*

There is salvation—forgiveness, healing, deliverance, victory, wholeness, total well-being—and the joy of salvation that resounds continually among us.

*Vs 17. There I will make the horn of David grow; I will prepare a lamp for My Anointed.*

There is a continual increase of strength and dominion (“horn”). There is continual revelation (“lamp”). As His anointed people, we see continual increase in strength, dominion and revelation.

*Vs 18. His enemies I will clothe with shame, But upon Himself His crown shall flourish.”*

We triumph over our enemies and continue to increase, flourish and blossom as His people.

This is what every local church can become. Every local church can become a community among whom God dwells where His healing, provision, salvation, joy, strength, dominion, revelation and victory is established.

## When the King Is Enthroned, His Kingdom Manifests

Psalm 22:3

**But You are holy, Enthroned in the praises of Israel.**

When God is enthroned amongst us, His Kingdom manifests. His Kingdom in one that overthrows the works of darkness. Sickness and disease, every demonic work bows as His Kingdom advances.

As a local church community, we must move away from gathering around all the wrong things, around a superstar pastor, around some denominational ideology, around some social or cultural commonality and only gather to enthrone King Jesus. When He alone is praised, worshipped and enthroned, His Kingdom will be established in our midst and His Kingdom will manifest.

## When We Are Gathered Together, His Power Ought to Be There

I Corinthians 5:4

**In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, along with my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,**

Matthew 18:20

**For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them."**

God intended that we be a people who gather together in His name and with His power and presence overshadowing the gathering. Today we claim to gather around His name, but "the power" and His presence seem to be missing or is not even noticed. We need to change the way we are doing church so that His presence and power become central to what happens each time we gather. We gather because of Him and, to experience and encounter His presence and power.

The degree of glory, power and anointing that we can carry as a community is so much more than what just one of us can carry individually. The impact we will have when as a corporate body we are filled with the glory of God is unimaginable. There is no limit to this.

## God Is Among Us

I Corinthians 14:24-25

**<sup>24</sup> But if all prophesy, and an unbeliever or an uninformed person comes in, he is convinced by all, he is convicted by all. <sup>25</sup> And thus the secrets of his heart are revealed; and so, falling down on his face, he will worship God and report that God is truly among you.**

Where the Holy Spirit is moving and His gifts and power are manifested, people will repent, worship God and say that God is truly among us. When will we have services and gatherings where we are not out to impress people with our slick presentations and use of technology? Rather we depend on the raw power of the Holy Spirit to touch lives, see sinners repent, people healed and devils cast out. Our impressive programs, media presentations and use of technology cannot achieve this. Only the presence and power of God can. We need to become such a community of believers where when an unbeliever or uninformed person comes in, they are so impacted by the power of God that they fall down on their face, worship God and say that God is truly among us!

## People Will Come Where Jesus Is

Matthew 4:23-25

**<sup>23</sup> And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among the people. <sup>24</sup> Then His fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all sick people who were afflicted with various diseases and torments, and those who were demon-possessed, epileptics, and**

paralytics; and He healed them. <sup>25</sup> Great multitudes followed Him—from Galilee, and from Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and beyond the Jordan.

Hebrews 13:8

**Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.**

Acts 5:12-16

<sup>12</sup>And through the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were done among the people. And they were all with one accord in Solomon's Porch. <sup>13</sup>Yet none of the rest dared join them, but the people esteemed them highly. <sup>14</sup>And believers were increasingly added to the Lord, multitudes of both men and women, <sup>15</sup>so that they brought the sick out into the streets and laid them on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might fall on some of them. <sup>16</sup>Also a multitude gathered from the surrounding cities to Jerusalem, bringing sick people and those who were tormented by unclean spirits, and they were all healed.

When Jesus was ministering He never had a promotional campaign, no advertising agency, no mass media propaganda. Yet, great multitudes came. They came because Jesus was preaching,

**Let Jesus be Jesus in our midst. Let Him be the healing, delivering, the same miracle-working Jesus!**

healing, delivering, working signs and wonders. They came to hear and to be healed. They came because the power of God was being manifested in healings and deliverance. They came to experience this for themselves. They carried their sick, hurting, demon-possessed and brought them to where Jesus was. They came with faith in their hearts.

People are no different today. They will come to where this same Jesus is. The question is, do we have the SAME Jesus in the church today? Maybe we do, but we have stifled Him for the most part. Let Jesus be Jesus in our midst. Let Him be the healing and delivering, the same miracle-working Jesus! The Early Church in

the book of Acts had this same Jesus and multitudes came! When Jesus is Jesus in our midst, we really won't need to do much publicity. People will come, just as in Bible times!

## **Taking His Presence and Power Everywhere**

Acts 6:8

**And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and signs among the people.**

The local church was never intended to be a gathering around a denominational ideal. It was intended to be a dwelling place of God where every individual was graced with the presence and power of God. Every believer is to demonstrate God's glory through releasing His power in signs and wonders. Like Stephen, ordinary believers, serving food or doing other simple things are to be full of faith and power, and do great wonders and signs. When we have a local church community filled with people like this, what an impact we will have on the world!

Imagine a local church community where believers take His presence and power everywhere. They carry His presence into schools, colleges, marketplaces, homes, neighborhoods, malls, restaurants, airports, just about everywhere people go each day.

## **Pressing in for More!**

There is a great price to pay to be an instrument that God can use to manifest His power on the earth. Very few take this road. However, we must walk this path.

*“The disciple should not be above His Master, but he shall be like his Master! But if we are to be like Him in power, we must also be like Him in holiness, consecration, meekness, and compassion.*

*We must be like Him in prayer and fellowship with the Father. We must be like Him in faith. We must be like Him in fasting and self-denial. If it were possible for the servant to be like Him in power without paying the price He paid, then the servant would be above his Lord.”* – Evangelist A.A. Allen (1911-70), was greatly used by the Lord to work mighty healings and miracles.

## **Making His Presence Our Corporate Desire**

Psalm 63:1-2

**<sup>1</sup> O God, You are my God; Early will I seek You; My soul thirsts for You; My flesh longs for You In a dry and thirsty land Where there is no water. <sup>2</sup> So I have looked for You in the sanctuary, To see Your power and Your glory.**

We must make His presence our corporate desire. We must come eagerly expecting to see His power and glory each time we are together—in our large Sunday services, in our small home groups or even when we get together as two or three, where ever and whenever we meet. We must be hungry and thirsty for Him. We must long for Him, His presence, power and glory. We must long for the Spirit of God to demonstrate His power amongst us and through us so that lives can be changed, the sick can be healed, people delivered and God glorified!

# 14

## THE HEALING AND DELIVERANCE MIRACLES OF JESUS

We present here a simple tabulation of the healing and deliverance miracles of Jesus to help in personal meditation and study. We find that the more we meditate in the miracles in the Bible the more faith is built in our hearts to expect God to do similar and even greater things today.

### Individual Healings

MIRACLE	HOW JESUS MINISTERED
The leper (Matthew 8:2-4; Mark 1:40-42; Luke 5:12-14)	The laying on of hands A word of command
The centurion's servant (Matthew 8:5-13; Luke 7:1-10)	Personal faith in God The announcement of faith
Peter's wife's mother (Matthew 8:14-15; Mark 1:30-31; Luke 4:38-39)	The laying on of hands A word of command
The paralyzed man carried by four friends (Matthew 9:2-8; Mark 2:3-12; Luke 5:17-26)	Personal faith in God Acting in faith Repentance and renunciation of sin
The woman with the issue of blood (Matthew 9:20-22; Mark 5:24-34; Luke 8:42-48)	Personal faith in God Acting in faith Healing anointing The announcement of faith
Two blind men (Matthew 9:27-31)	Personal faith in God The laying on of hands The announcement of faith

MIRACLE	HOW JESUS MINISTERED
The man with the withered hand (Matthew 12:9-14; Mark 3:1-6; Luke 6:6-11)	Acting in faith
The deaf and dumb man (Mark 7:31-37)	The laying on of hands Other unusual methods A word of command
The blind man of Bethsaida (Mark 8:22-26)	The laying on of hands Other unusual methods
Blind Bartimaeus (Matthew 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43)	Personal faith in God The laying on of hands The announcement of faith
The ten lepers (Luke 17:11-19)	Acting in faith The announcement of faith
The nobleman's son (John 4:46-53)	The announcement of faith
The man at the pool of Bethesda (John 5:1-9)	Acting in faith
The man born blind (John 9:1-7)	Acting in faith The laying on of hands Other unusual methods
Man with dropsy - swollen joints (Luke 14:1-4)	The laying on of hands
Malchus' ear (Luke 22:49-51)	The laying on of hands

## Individual Deliverances

MIRACLE	HOW JESUS MINISTERED
Man with an unclean spirit (Mark 1:21-28; Luke 4:31-37)	Through issuing a rebuke or command
Demoniac of Gadara (Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-17; Luke 8:26-39)	Through issuing a rebuke or command
Canaanite woman's daughter (Matthew 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-30)	The announcement of faith
Young boy with an evil spirit (Matthew 17:14-18; Mark 9:14-27; Luke 9:38-43)	Through casting out
Dumb man demonized (Matthew 9:32-33)	Through casting out
Blind and dumb man demonized (Matthew 12:22; Luke 11:14)	Through casting out
Woman bound by satan (Luke 13:10-13)	Through binding and loosing

## Mass Healings and Deliverances

Note, in most of these recorded instances, details of how Jesus ministered are not given. Hence, only what is obvious is listed under "How Jesus Ministered," while there could have been many other things Jesus did to heal and deliver people.

MIRACLE	HOW JESUS MINISTERED
Many healed and delivered (Matthew 4:23-25; Matthew 9:35)	Went about preaching, teaching healing
Delivering many in the evening (Matthew 8:16-17; Mark 1:32-34; Luke 4:40-41)	A word of command Through casting out
Casting out many demons as HE travelled through Galilee (Mark 1:39)	Through casting out

MIRACLE	HOW JESUS MINISTERED
Many healed and delivered (Matthew 12:15-16; Mark 3:10-12; Luke 6:17-19)	The laying on of hands
A few sick people (Matthew 13:58; Mark 6:5-6)	The laying on of hands
Many who touched Him (Matthew 14:43-46; Mark 6:54-56)	The laying on of hands
Ministry highlights in response to John (Matthew 11:4-5; Luke 7:21-22)	
Multitudes (Matthew 14:14; Luke 9:11; John 6:2)	
Crowds with maimed people healed (Matthew 15:30-31)	
Multitudes in Judea (Matthew 19:2)	
Great multitudes (Luke 5:15)	
Many unrecorded (John 20:30-31; John 21:24-25)	

## Raising the Dead

MIRACLE	HOW JESUS MINISTERED
Jairus' daughter (Matthew 9:18; Mark 5:22; Luke 8:40)	The announcement of faith The laying on of hands A word of command
Widow's son (Luke 7:11-17)	The announcement of faith The laying on of hands A word of command
Lazarus (John 11:1-44)	The announcement of faith Acting in faith A word of command

## 15

### **You CAN Do THIS!**

God is at work restoring the Church to a place of glory and power. He is coming back for a glorious Church. A glorious Church would mean a Church that is far greater than what we began with, in the book of Acts. It will be a Church that walks in greater glory.

For this to happen, every believer must be built up and released to manifest the glory of God. It is time for every believer—for YOU—to be out there ministering healing and deliverance, demonstrating the greatness and compassion of God, and gathering souls into the Kingdom of God.

### **You Are His Hands! You Are His Feet!**

You are part of the Church, which is His Body. You are His hands and His feet. You must go where Jesus wants to go. You must reach out touch, love, heal, deliver and set the captives free! That is what the Lord Jesus would do if He were present today. He would go to where the people are. He would heal and deliver them. He would destroy the work of the devil today, just as He did then. However, He has determined to do this through you and me today!

### **In Jesus' Name!**

You have been appointed, anointed, and commissioned. He said, *"You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you"* (John 15:16). You have been delegated and authorized to go in His

name and use His name in prayer and ministry. Go in Jesus' name! It is in His name, that miracles happen, the sick are healed and demons are cast out.

## **God is Ready! Anywhere! Anytime!**

Jesus said, "*My Father has been working until now, and I have been working*" (John 5:17). God has not stopped working and so must we. God is ready, anywhere, anytime! He is ready to heal and deliver people. God works at home, in the school, in the college, in the sports field, in the office, in the board room, in the government building, in the shopping malls—just everywhere! Let us work with Him, ministering to people everywhere.

## **A Nameless, Faceless Generation Displaying Jesus**

There is only One who is the Miracle Worker. It is not you. It is not me. It is not some healing evangelist. It is not any apostle or prophet. There is only One Miracle Worker and He is Jesus! So let us not worry about our reputation, our name or fame. Let us remain a faceless and nameless people. Only let Jesus be seen. Let us display Him—His power to heal and deliver! Let people come thronging to Jesus!

## Partner with All Peoples Church

All Peoples Church ministers beyond its own borders as a local church by reaching out all across India, especially North India, with a special focus on (A) Strengthening Leaders, (B) Equipping young people for ministry and (C) Building up the Body of Christ. Several training seminars for young people, and Christian Leaders conferences are held throughout the year. In addition, several thousands of copies of publications are distributed free of cost in English and several other Indian languages, with the purpose of building up believers in the Word and in the Spirit.

We invite you to partner with us financially by sending either a one-time gift or a monthly financial gift. Any amount that you can send to help us in this work across our nation will be greatly appreciated.

You can send your gift by cheque / bank draft payable to "All Peoples Church, Bangalore" to our office address. Else, you can remit your contribution directly by bank transfer using our bank account details.

Account Name: All Peoples Church

Account Number: 0057213809,

IFSC Code: CITI00000004

Bank: Citibank N.A., 506-507, Level 5, Prestige Meridian 2, # 30, M.G. Road, Bangalore - 560 001

*[Kindly note: All Peoples Church does not have FCRA permit and hence can only accept bank contributions from Indian citizens. When making your contribution, if desired, you can indicate the specific APC ministry area where you would like your contribution to be used.]*

Also, please remember to pray for us and our ministry, whenever you can.

**Thank You and God Bless!**

## Free Publications & Resources from All Peoples Church

A Church in Revival  
Ancient Landmarks  
A Real Place Called Heaven  
A Time for Every Purpose  
Being Spiritually Minded  
and Earthly Wise  
Biblical Attitude Towards Work  
Breaking Personal and  
Generational Bondages  
Change  
Code of Honor  
Divine Order in  
the Citywide Church  
Divine Favor  
Don't Compromise  
Your Calling  
Don't Lose Hope  
Equipping the Saints  
Foundations (Track I)  
Fulfilling God's Purpose  
for Your Life  
Giving Birth to the  
Purposes of God  
God Is a Good God  
God's Word

How to Help Your Pastor  
Integrity  
Kingdom Builders  
Laying the Axe to the Root  
Living Life Without Strife  
Ministering Healing and Deliverance  
Open Heavens  
Our Redemption  
The Conquest of the Mind  
The House of God  
The Kingdom of God  
The Night Seasons of Life  
The Power of Commitment  
The Presence of God  
The Refiner's Fire  
The Spirit of Wisdom, Revelation and  
Power  
The Wonderful Benefits of Speaking in  
Tongues  
Understanding the Prophetic  
We Are Different  
Who We Are in Christ  
Women in the Workplace  
Work—Its Original Design

### Free e-Books:

PDF versions of all the above publications are available for free download from our church website at [www.apcwo.org/publications](http://www.apcwo.org/publications). Many of these publications are also available in other languages. To request your free printed copy of these publications, please contact us via email or post.

### Free Sermon Audio & Videos:

Do visit our website for MP3 audio recordings of Sunday sermons, conferences and of our God TV Program 'Living Strong.'



*All Peoples Church - Bible College & Ministry Training Center (APC-BC&MTC) was launched in August 2005 to equip, train and release faithful and able men and women into the nation of India and other nations—to impact villages, towns, cities and nations for Jesus Christ.*

**APC-BC&MTC offers 2 programs:**

- A two-year Bible College program at Bangalore, is for full-time students and provides spiritual and practical ministry training with academic excellence. Students will receive a **Diploma in Theology & Christian Ministry** (Dip.Th.&CM) on completing the two-year program. Classes are conducted in English. The faculty comprises of both trained and anointed teachers of the Word. All faculty and students have access to APC's Study Centre and Library (SC&L).
- Practical Ministry Training in Bangalore or at any of our Outreach churches, is for graduates from the Bible College who desire to undergo practical training. Those completing one or more years receive a **Certificate in Practical Ministry** and the duration of involvement is stated.

## About All Peoples Church

At All Peoples Church (APC), our vision is to be salt and light in the city of Bangalore and a voice to the nation of India and to the nations of the world.

At APC, we are committed to presenting the complete, uncompromised Word of God in the anointing and demonstration of His Holy Spirit. We believe that good music, creative presentations, brilliant apologetics, contemporary ministry techniques, latest technology and so on, can never substitute the God-ordained approach of proclaiming the Word in the power of the Holy Spirit with signs, wonders, miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit (I Corinthians 2:4,5; Hebrews 2:3,4). Our theme is Jesus, our content is the Word, our method is Holy Spirit power, our passion is people, and our goal is Christ-like maturity.

With our main base in Bangalore, All Peoples Church has several other church locations in India. To get a current listing and contact information of All Peoples Church locations, please visit our website at [www.apcwo.org](http://www.apcwo.org) or send an email to [contact@apcwo.org](mailto:contact@apcwo.org)

## DO YOU KNOW THE GOD WHO LOVES YOU?

About 2000 years ago, God came into this world as a man. His name is Jesus. He lived a perfectly sinless life. Since Jesus was God in flesh, everything He said and did revealed God to us. The words He spoke were the very words of God. The things He did were the actions of God. Jesus did many miracles on the Earth. He healed the sick and suffering. He opened blind eyes, unstopped deaf ears, made the lame to walk and healed every kind of sickness and disease. He fed the hungry by miraculously multiplying a few loaves of bread, calmed the storm and did many other wonderful things.

**All of these actions reveal to us that God is a good God who wants people to be well, whole, healthy and happy. God wants to meet the needs of people.**

So why then would God decide to become a man and step in to our world? Why did Jesus come?

All of us have sinned and done things that are unacceptable before the God who created us. Sin has its consequences. Sin is like a great unsurpassable wall between God and us. Sin separates us from God. It prevents us from knowing and having a meaningful relationship with the One who created us. Therefore, many of us try to fill this void with other things.

Another consequence of our sins is eternal separation from God. In God's court, the penalty for sin is death. Death is eternal separation from God in hell.

But, the good news is that we can be free from sin and be restored to God. The Bible says, **"For the wages [payment] of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."** (Romans 6:23). Jesus paid for the sins of the whole world when He died on the cross. Then, three days later He rose again, showed Himself alive to many and then went back into heaven."

God is a God of love and mercy. He does not wish that any person be lost in hell. And so He came, to provide a way for the entire human race to be free from sin and its lasting consequences. He came to save sinners—to rescue people like you and me from sin and eternal death.

To receive this free forgiveness of sins, the Bible tells us that we have to do just one thing—accept what the Lord Jesus Christ did on the cross and to believe in Him whole-heartedly.

**“... through His name, whoever believes in Him will receive forgiveness of sins”** (Acts 10:43).

**“That if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved”** (Romans 10:9).

You too can receive forgiveness and cleansing for your sins if you will believe in the Lord Jesus Christ.

The following is a simple prayer to help you make a decision to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and what He has done for you on the cross. This prayer will help you express your acceptance of what Jesus has done for you and receive forgiveness and cleansing for your sins. This prayer is only a guideline. You can also pray in your own words.

*Dear Lord Jesus, today, I have understood what You did for me on the cross. You died for me, You shed Your precious blood and paid the penalty for my sins, so that I could be forgiven. The Bible tells me that whoever believes in You will receive forgiveness for their sins.*

*Today, I make a decision to believe in You and to accept what You did for me, by dying for me on the cross and rising again from the dead. I know I cannot save myself by my own good works, neither can any other human save me. I cannot earn forgiveness for my sins.*

*Today, I believe in my heart and say with my mouth that You died for me, You paid the penalty for my sins, You rose again from the dead, and by faith in You, I receive forgiveness and cleansing for my sins..*

*Thank You Jesus. Help me to love You, to know You more and to be faithful to You. Amen.*

Notes

Notes

Notes

The Lord Jesus intended for every person who believed in Him to do the works He did and even greater works (John 14:12). While God does have specific gifts, calling and anointing placed on specific individuals with a ministry function in the Body of Christ, the power and authority to minister healings and deliverance is given to every believer. The Lord desires to see every child of His, young and old, moving in the power of His Spirit, in the authority of Jesus' name, doing the works of the Father, so that people will know and experience the living Jesus in their lives! This book will equip you to minister healing and deliverance in Jesus' name!

### **All Peoples Church & World Outreach**

# 319, 2nd Floor, 7th Main, HRBR Layout,  
2nd Block, Kalyan Nagar, Bangalore 560 043  
Karnataka, INDIA

Phone: +91-80-25452617, +91-80-65970617

Email: [contact@apcwo.org](mailto:contact@apcwo.org)

Website: [www.apcwo.org](http://www.apcwo.org)

